



POLE

POSITION

H.M. Mendes

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

This book contains material protected under The International and Federal Copyright Laws and treaties. Any unauthorized reprint or use of this material is prohibited. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system without express written permission from the author.

H.M. Montes (Author) Copyright 2014

~ Pole Position ~

****WARNING: This book contains adult content, explicit language, and sexual situations.****

This book is a work of fiction. Names, sponsors, characters, places, and incidents are the product of the author's imagination and are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, dead or living, is coincidental.

The opinions expressed in this book

are solely those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the views of IMCA, its employees, or its representatives, teams, and drivers within the series. The car numbers used within this book are not representing those drivers who use those numbers either past or present in any IMCA series and are used for the purpose of this fiction story only. The author does not endorse any product, driver, or other material racing in IMCA. The opinions in this work of fiction are simply that, opinions and should not be held liable for any product purchase, and or effect of any racing series based on

those opinions.

“Daddy, pretty please I ain’t missed a race ever, please daddy let me go with you!” I sobbed as my dad knelt down in front of me.

*“Chassis Brinn you listen to me, you know that I would **never** make you stay home sweetie but, you’ve got the chicken pox and had an allergic reaction to the antibiotic. You can’t go racing with us tonight because if you get dirt in your sores, you’ll get a really bad infection. I promise, when we come home I will come wake you up and let you see the trophy.” My dad told me and pulled me into his strong*

arms “You behave for your momma tonight, then tomorrow I’ll let you help me put the car in the shop, I’ll let you roll all the tires if you want.”

I sobbed against daddy’s shoulder, “It’s not fair daddy, I haven’t even touched a chicken and that medicine the doctor gave me was supposed to taste like bubble gum mommy said.” I sobbed some more.

My dad’s deep laugh made me giggle, “Baby girl, I will explain what chicken pox are to you tomorrow okay? But right now I have to leave, I promise I’ll wake you up when I get home.” He said then hugged me and kissed the top of my head.

“Bye daddy, kick butt and take names later. I love you!”

He squeezed me again, “Thank you baby girl, I love you too.” He said. He stood up kissed mom on the lips, “I love you momma, I’ll see you girls when I get home.” He told us then walked out the door.

After daddy left, momma told me I needed to take a baking soda bath to help stop the itch from the chicken pox. “Mommy, do all five year old girls get the chicken pox? Or is this because I let that boy hold my hand at recess the other day, do I have boy coodies?” I asked.

She laughed and rinsed

my hair, “No baby, boy coodies are way different.” She told me, then held my favorite checkered flag towel out for me then wrapped me up. She put some lotion on me that smelled like peaches and apples then had me put my pajamas on. Daddy had bought me a pair of pink and white checkered pajamas with his race car number “2” printed in the center. Mommy and I laid down in my bed, I listened as she read me a story.

Before I fell asleep I looked at her, “Promise to wake me up when daddy gets home momma.” I told her. “I promise sweetie.” She told me then kissed my head as we both fell

asleep.

~~~~~

*I woke up the next morning, mommy wasn't in my bedroom so I figured she was in her and daddies bedroom. I went in there, daddy wasn't in there and neither was mommy.*

*“DADDY, I'm SO MAD at you, you were supposed to wake me up REMEMBER?” I yelled as I ran down the stairs. Normally mommy and daddy would be sitting at the table eating breakfast before we left to go to church. When I got down stairs my mom was sitting at the table crying as my Uncle John, Uncle Mike, and their wives hugged each other. “Mommy” I*

*said looking from her to all the big people in the room “Where’s daddy? He didn’t wake me up.” I said with my hands on my hips. My mom let out another sob, her shoulders shook as she cried.*

*My Uncle John knelt down in front of me, “Chassis sweetie...” he said with tears in his eyes, “Your daddy was in a wreck at the race track last night...” tears started rolling down his cheeks;*

*“WHERE IS MY DADDY?” I yelled.*

*Uncle John pulled me tight against his chest, “He’s not coming home baby girl.” He told me as*

*he hugged me tighter.*

*I heard my mom let out another cry as the other wives surrounded her and hugged her.*

*“What do you mean daddy isn’t coming home?” I asked as tears started to form in my eyes.*

*Uncle John didn’t say anything for a few seconds then with a sob he swallowed hard, “Baby your daddy...he uh...his wreck was really bad...they tried baby girl...” he said then started crying.*

*My Uncle Mike knelt down beside me, “Chassis baby...” he started to say.*

*“Daddy died in a wreck*

*at the dirt track didn't he? That's why he's not coming home, isn't it?" I asked as tears started fall down my cheeks. They both nodded their heads yes. I ran to my bedroom, slammed the door, threw myself onto the bed and cried.*

## *Chassis*

### *(Thirteen Years Later)*

“Chassis Brinn Heart, get your butt in gear young lady!” My mom yelled from down stairs.

“COMING MOM!”

“That’s what you said twenty minutes ago, you’re going to be late for your graduation if you don’t hurry up!” she yelled back.

Checking over myself one last time, my black hair was pulled up into a high pony tail, checkered flag bling head band in place along with my

checkered flag earrings. Ripped blue jeans and my IMCA Racing tank top paired with my black Converse shoes that ended just below my knees.

“Are you really wearing that Chassis? Would it kill you to dress up just once?” Mom asked from the doorway of my bedroom.

“Prom requires me to dress up mom, *this* is my high school graduation I see no reason to get all dolled up.” I told her.

She walked over to me, resting her hands on my shoulders, “Your dad would be so proud of you, you know that right?”

“I know mom, and he

wouldn't be telling me to dress up either." I said with a smile.

She laughed and rolled her eyes, "You're so much like him. Are you sure you have to leave for college after the ceremony?" she asked as we walked out of my bedroom and started walking down stairs.

"Yes mom, I have to be there by tomorrow morning, it's part of the Sports Medicine program requirements. I have to be there as the football players start their summer training for the season. Plus maybe I'll find me a young stud that looks good in tight pants chasing around a little brown ball." I told her as I followed her out the



door and to the car.

“You’re making this so much easier to let you go, you just had mention the whole “stud” (she said using quotes) and tight pants...never mind you’re a big girl I have to keep telling myself that.” she said with tears in her eyes.

“Mom please **PLEASE** don’t cry, you’re trying to make me feel guilty and it’s almost working.”

She sniffled “I don’t want you to leave Chassis...but I know that this is what you’ve wanted to do for years, you **HAVE** to come home every weekend and holiday or I’m coming there.” She said as she wiped at her eyes

and laughed.

“You will not be showing up there on weekend’s mom, I might have to travel with the football team on away games...separately of course.”

“You didn’t tell me that.”

“I did, but you broke down crying when I told you I was going to college four hours from home.” I said with a smile.

“Oh, right, I guess you did.” She said and blew out a shaky breath.



The drive to my high school only took about fifteen minutes.

Mom was driving and tapping her fingers against the steering wheel. I broke the silence “Mom what was the name of the driver that wrecked dad? I think I’m old enough to know now.” I asked her.

She took a deep breath and blew it out, “I know, I know... We weren’t there that night since you had the chicken pox, so there is no video as far as we know of the actual wreck. From what your John and Mike said, your dad and the number six car driven by (she tapped her lips) Nathan Crow was his name. They had been battling each other for the points lead so they were racing each other extra hard and kept beating

and banging on each other. The IMCA officials stopped the race and warned them both but your dad was stubborn and so was Nathan. After the race resumed, with four laps left your dad and Nathan drove hard into turn three side by side. Nathan pushed your dad up the track into the wall coming out of turn four down the straight away. John said everything happened so fast that they didn't know whose car was flipping down the straight away into the infield until the dust settled. Nathan pulled into the infield and sat there looking at your dad's car. When the paramedics got to your dad's car the roll cage was so mangled that they had to cut the roll cage apart to get your dad out. Your uncles

tried to drag Nathan out of the car but the track officials pulled them away from him. He never tried to ask how your dad was doing, he just drove his modified back to their enclosed trailer and left. They never sent a card, called, stopped by, or came to the funeral. He continued racing like the wreck never happened. He packed his family up and moved, about six months after the wreck.”

“How many kids did they have?”

“There was a little boy close to your age I think his name was Jackson and another older brother that was named Jason, I believe. Don’t quote me on those names though. I never

talked to the wife much at the race track, she was **not** sociable with anybody, she ran stop watch for Nathan then went right back to the trailer. She didn't speak to anybody besides the pit crew and the occasional track official. I honestly didn't know the family. Maybe before you leave we can go out to Uncle John's and see the car? If you want to." She said.

“Yeah I think I'd like that, I've wanted to see it so many times but yet I didn't want to see it.”

She smiled and patted my leg as we pulled into a parking stall at the high school, “Okay, let's get this over with so I can spend the rest of my

weekend crying my eyes out.” Mom told me as we got out of the car.

“You’ll be just fine mom.” I told her and put my arm around her shoulders as we walked into the high school.

The graduation ceremony seemed to drag on for hours. When I made my way across the stage my friend Asher stood on her chair, wolf whistled and yelled, “*WORK IT CHASS WOOORK IT!*” The principal gave her a pointed glare before shaking my hand and handing me my diploma, “Good luck with her as your roommate.” He told me with a laugh.

After the ceremony, and

what seemed like a million pictures later that mom had to take of me with our class. I told Asher that we were going to go see my dad's race car.

Her eyes got huge, "Are you sure you want to?" she asked with concern.

"Yeah I'm sure, it's been thirteen years." I told her.

She insisted she go along with mom and me. Asher and I have been lifelong best friends, our birthdays are eight days apart. She will never let me live it down that SHE is older than me by those days either. Her family helped mom and me so much after dad passed away, I could never imagine



what life without Asher would be like. She was full of energy, beautiful, kind hearted, and had a no nonsense, no bullshit attitude. She wasn't afraid to speak her mind, or to put me in my place. She was more like a sister to me than a friend, since I was an only child.

We made the twenty minute drive to Uncle John's farm, he was waiting on the front porch with a mug of coffee in his hand. After dad passed away my Uncle John took me under his wing as his very own daughter. He made sure that my dating years were next to impossible, he actually followed me around on a few dates. I had mentioned that I wanted to

drive a race car a time or two. Of course he said no and so did mom, after that I never brought it up again.

“Well look at the big girl, all ready to go off to college.” My uncle said with a big smile on his face.

“Don’t remind me, I really don’t know how I’m going to survive without her here.” My mom said with tears in her eyes.

My uncle just shook his head “You really need to get a boyfriend, let him take up your free time.” He told my mom, then looked at me and winked.

My mom gasped “JOHN, How dare you even...”

She was interrupted by my uncle, “What? It’s been thirteen years Alice, do you really think that Jimmy would want you to be so lonely? When was the last time you even went on a date?” he gave her a pointed glare.

“I...I...I don’t want to even think about that.” She told him then walked towards the shop.

Uncle John put his arm around my shoulders as we followed mom, “She needs a man in her life don’t you think?” he asked.

I paused, “Yeah I think she does, maybe after I leave she will see that she deserves to have somebody, I know dad would want her happy.” I

told him. He smiled and nodded his head.


We stopped outside the shop door to let him unlock it, and then followed him inside to the enclosed trailer that he had to unlock. Mom, Asher, and I stood back as he lowered the door on the back of the trailer. My mom gasped when she seen the car then turned and walked away. I stood there frozen for a few minutes, when I felt Asher's hand on my shoulder she whispered, "Are you sure you want to do this?" she asked. I nodded my head yes, then walked into the trailer. My uncle flipped the switch to turn the lights on. They buzzed, hummed, and flickered

a few times until they lit up the inside of the trailer. I stood there staring at my dad's wrecked car, the top of the modified was cut off completely, the roof with some of the halo/roll cage still attached to it, was resting against the front of the car. The steering wheel and steering column were both bent and twisted, the rib cage protectors on both sides of the seat were bent completely straight. Right beside the shifter, taped to the cockpit decking, was a picture of mom and I both smiling big holding up the number two. I felt tears falling down my cheeks, Uncle John walked over to me and put his hand on my shoulder.

“I think you've seen

enough baby girl.” He said.

I shook my head ‘no’, then walked towards the front of the trailer. The engine had oil leak stains running down it and there was a small puddle of oil under the engine. The front bumper was mangled and twisted, one side of it was still bolted to the front of the car while the other side rested against the trailer floor. I looked up at the overhead bunk area where I had napped so many times, my blanket, a few box cars, and a small pillow were still laying there. There was picture of dad and me standing beside the race car, taped to the wall. Then my eyes landed on dads helmet, the shield was laying

beside the helmet. With shaky hands I picked up the helmet I let out a small laugh and wiped away more tears. His helmet still had the glitter pink heart stickers stuck all over it. I had written all over the helmet in every color of sharpie I could find “2”,” I  You “, “GO DAD!” There was hardly any of the white helmet left showing through everything. When my mom had caught me doing that she was pretty sure my dad was going to flip out on me and I would be in big trouble. Instead of getting mad at me he looked over the helmet, “*Well, no need to spend money to have it customized, I’d say you did a pretty awesome job baby girl.*” He had told

me.

Asher walked up to me as I held the helmet close to me, running my finger along the crack that started at the front of the helmet then ended at the back near the neck of the helmet. “I so remember watching you do that to the helmet, I thought for sure your dad would be mad.” She told me with a sad smile.

I laughed then looked at John, “Can I keep this?”

He smiled with tears in his eyes and nodded his head, “Sure baby girl.”

I turned and looked at the car again, I closed my eyes, I could still



hear the rumble of the engines at the race track. I remembered giving dad a high five and two thumbs up before he pulled away from the trailer. The way I could see the corners of his eyes wrinkle up with a smile that was hidden by his helmet.

I walked out of the trailer with Asher and my uncle following me. Mom was standing outside the shop door crying, “I’m sorry Chassis I just couldn’t look.” She told me then looked at the helmet I was holding and let out a small laugh, “I was pretty sure he was going to be mad about you doing this to it. (she gave me a sad smile) Instead of being mad he thought you were the world’s

best artist.” She told me.

I hugged her “It’s okay mom, it’s hard to look at but I’m glad I finally seen it. It brings back a lot of happy memories at the race track with everybody.” I said with a smile.

I hugged Uncle John before we left, he held on tight to me for a few minutes, “You keep away from those boys you hear me?” he said with a small laugh.

“No boys...gotcha!”

“And no big parties, be home by nine thirty, no make that nine o’clock on school nights.” He said with a stern tone and a warning look.

I rolled my eyes and

shook my head “Sure nine o’clock...gotcha.” I said with a laugh. With one last hug, we left then went back to my house so Asher and I could make the four hour drive together.

Asher had her little Toyota Camry loaded to the max and I had my 2011 Camaro stuffed to the max. I felt horrible leaving mom, she was a blubbering mess as we pulled away from the house, I promised to call her as soon as we got to the campus.

~~~~~

Almost five hours and what seemed like one hundred restroom breaks for Asher later, we finally made it to Ohio State University in Columbus,

Ohio. Once we found the right dorm housing, we wasted no time finding our room. My mom and Uncle John insisted that we have the best room possible in a non-coed building of course. Much to my surprise, the dorm was actually more like an apartment with two bedrooms and one bathroom. I was glad we at least would each have our own room for privacy and that only Asher and I would have to share a bathroom. The furniture and our beds had been delivered a week before so all we had to do was bring everything from our cars up to the room.

Two hours later and as many whiney cuss words as Asher could say, we FINALLY had everything in our

rooms. Just as I went to grab my cell phone, my mom called my;

“Yes mommy dear?” I answered as I laid back on my bed.

“You have been gone almost seven hours and haven’t bothered to call me Chassis Brinn!” she said with a sad voice.

I groaned into the phone, “Mom it took us longer than expected to make the drive because Asher obviously has a birds bladder. Then we had to find the building and unload our cars. I didn’t forget to call, I was actually getting ready to call you, when you called me.” I said with a yawn.

Asher came barreling

into my bedroom, when she noticed I was on the phone she stood there patiently tapping her foot with her arms crossed over her chest. I finally hung up with mom then set up on my bed;

“What’s up lady?”

“WE need to go out tonight, and scope out the campus, see if this really is the best of the best for sports medicine.” She told me matter of factly.

I wrinkled my eyebrows together, “How is going out going to show us it’s the best of the best for sports medicine?”

She threw her arms in the air, “We need to see the hotties on

campus duh!”

“Can I take a nap first?” I asked around another yawn.

“Nope now get up before I drag your ass out of that bed Chas.”

“HA, I’d sure like to see you try.”

‘OOKAY then!” She grabbed me by the ankles and purposely pulled me off the bed onto the floor with a loud thud.

“OUCH, you bitch, I was kidding!” I told her as I stood up, rubbing my ass cheeks.

She raised her eyebrow at me, “Would you like to see me TRY to get you to go out tonight?”

I rolled my eyes

“Whatever Asher, in case you weren’t paying attention, when we pulled in here and unloaded our cars there were maybe five other vehicles here.” I told her then walked over to the window, “Yep one, two, three, four, five...five cars counting ours.”

She grabbed me by the arm pulled me towards her bedroom, pulled the mini blind up “Count all those vehicles you smart ass.”

“One, two, thre...”

I was cut off by her slapping me on the back of the head, “Shut up, go shower and put something cute on.”

I looked down at what I was wearing, “No, I’m wearing THIS.” I told her pointing at what I had on.

“Impossible Chas, you’re impossible!” she said as she walked out of her bedroom to take a shower.

As she showered I started unpacking things and putting my school stuff together for Monday. Almost an hour later, Asher emerged from her room wearing a pair of Miss Me Jeans with the large bling on the back pockets, a silver sequin tank top that I was pretty sure was see through, a pair of black wedge sandals, and had her long blonde hair braided off to the side. Asher and I were night and day as far as

looks, she had long beautiful blonde hair with naturally tan skin. My hair is jet black with dark blue highlights that Asher insisted I had to have put in, “They’ll make your eyes pop!” she told me. Her eyes were brown framed with naturally full eyelashes, I had one grey eye and one blue eye, to make my lashes as thick as Asher’s it took half a tube of mascara.

Asher took one look at me, “Would it kill you to put make up on?” she asked.

“Probably.” I told her with a shrug.

She dragged me into her bed room, pulled a chair out away from

her desk, then roughly pushed me down onto the chair.

“Blink, Blink, again, again, Blink.” She said as she went through the tedious process of trying to make my thin black eyelashes fuller. Then she put some eye shadow on me giving my eyes the smoky look. “There, now was that SO BAD?” she asked then laughed when I rolled my eyes at her. Next she grabbed some body spray and sprayed us both, I was coughing and sputtering as we walked out of her room.

“You know, I’m starting to wonder how we are even friends.” I said as we started to walk out of our dorm room.

She locked the door, turned and looped her arm through mine, “We are FRIENDS because you would be lost without me, duh.” She said as we walked down the hallway.

There were a few other girls mingling in the hall way, I smiled and said, ‘Hi’, to them but they just looked me up and down then continued talking.

“Well I see we live in a dorm house full of unusually friendly people.” I said to Asher as we made our way outside.

“Eh, Bitches be hatin’ on you because of your beauty Chass get used to it.” She told me.

I laughed, “You’re nuts. So, where are we going first?” I asked her. It was dark so it’s not like looking at the campus buildings was easy and I didn’t bother to bring my schedule with me so I could make note of where each building was.

“Well, do you hear that?” she asked as she cupped her hand around her ear, “That is bass, THAT is a party. So THAT, is where we are going, now let’s go find the source.” She told me.

We walked for about twenty minutes before we finally arrived at the “source” as Asher put it. It was obvious we were at a frat house of some sort, there were nothing but big muscular

guy's still carrying furniture inside.

“I think they are still moving in, I'm not sure this is a party Asher.” I told her as one of the guys walked towards us carrying a box.

Asher stopped him, “Hey there handsome, is this a party or a moving party?” she asked while batting her eyes at him.

“Hey beautiful ladies, this is indeed a party. There are drinks inside go help yourself. We are just finishing up moving things inside.” He told us. “I'm Mitch by the way.” He said as he stuck his hand out to shake each of ours.

“I'm Asher” she said

with a smile.

“And I’m Chass” I told him and smiled.

“So what are you two ladies majoring in?”

“Sports Medicine” Asher told him.

He gave us a crooked smile, “Well, I’ll be seeing you two beautiful ladies on the field in a couple of days. Once I finish getting this stuff inside I’ll find you two and introduce you to some of the other football players.”

Asher twirled the end of her braid around her fingers and smiled at him “Sounds good.” She told him. He

nodded his head and smiled big at Asher then started back towards the big red brick house.

As soon as he turned away Asher mouthed “Oh my god!” with big eyes.

“Could you have eye fucked him a little more Asher?” I asked as we walked towards the house.

“Oh, I’m sure I can do A LOT more to him with more than my eyes.” She told me and wiggled her eyebrows up and down. I shook my head and followed her inside.

The front door was open, so we walked inside. There were people standing in the entry way

drinking and talking. Asher and I smiled as we made our way past everybody trying to find where the drinks were. Asher reminded me not to take a drink from anybody and don't set mine down then start drinking it again. "Yes mother." I told her. As we were walking past the living room, I heard a guy yell, "You drive like a fucking girl...quit fucking pulling slide jobs on me you asshole." Then more guys started laughing. I looked to see what was going on, there were four guys playing R-factor racing modifieds. "You bastard! You just t-boned me while I was spun out asshole!" another guy yelled.

Asher tugged on my arm, “No way, you are NOT going to spend your night in here playing that damn game Chass.” She said trying to pull me away from the door way.

One of the guys turned around “Well...well, look at these two beautiful ladies.” He said. All of the guys turned at once to look at us, Asher let out a sigh. “Did I hear Blondie there say you play this?” the one guy asked.

Asher spoke up, “She is NOT playing this damn game tonight.” Then pulled me away. I heard all of the guys erupt into laughter as we walked down the hall.

We finally found the keg

that was in the middle of a large kitchen , a few guys were standing around it visiting as we each poured us a solo cup full. A few minutes later Mitch came walking into the kitchen and got his own cup full of beer. “So you two are in sports med this year, let me introduce some of the other guys.” He said with a smile as he slowly looked Asher over from head to toe. I looked over at Asher, she was blushing and smiling as we were introduced to the guys standing around the keg.

“This big goon here is Kevin, this idiot is Lance, this stud is Abe and the rest of the guys are scattered throughout this place.” Mitch told us.

All the guys took turns shaking our hands.

Lance eyed me up and down, “I’m pretty sure I’m going to be injured frequently during the season.” He said giving me a crooked grin and a wink.

“I’m not sure that’s a good idea, I’m pretty new so unless it requires me putting a Band-Aid on you, I’m afraid I won’t be much help until I actually learn something.” I told him with a laugh.

The best way to describe Lance, is breathtakingly handsome. He was probably six foot three, blonde hair, green eyes and I’m pretty sure he didn’t

have an ounce of fat on him. We were standing around talking as people came up refilling their beers, when suddenly a red headed girl came up and wrapped her arms around Lance's waist. He rolled his eyes as she moved around to the side of him.

“Hey baby, who are your new friends?” she asked as she glared at Asher and me.

I stuck my hand out, “I’m Chass and this is Asher, it’s nice to meet you.” I said with a smile.

“Pshh, whatever. Just a little FYI, all of these guys are taken and we DON’T share.”

“Jesus Christ Carey shut

up, they are in the sports med program this year.” Lance said as he pried her hands off of chest. She rolled her eyes and walked away.

“Don’t mind her, she’s my **EX** (he emphasized the ex) that can’t stand to see me talking to any chicks at all. I’m single trust me.” He told me.

“Well she needs to retract her claws and shut the hell up.” Asher said. We all laughed and continued talking about what everybody was majoring in and where we were all from. It didn’t take long for Lance to notice that my eyes are two different colors, of course he had to have all the other guys and gals standing around us

look. Carey walked up to me and got as close as possible her nose was almost touching mine, “You do know you’ll eventually go blind in the grey eye right?”

I laughed at her “Really, is that why I’ve always had twenty-twenty vision? It’s called Heterochromia iridium, Google it so you know what you’re talking about.” I told her. Everybody around us erupted into laughter. She stepped back, narrowed her eyes at me then walked off.

I told Asher that I needed to use the restroom. Lance said that he would show me where it was, I followed him through the mass of people

that were dancing and grinding in the middle of the open living room. When I came out of the bathroom, Lance was waiting leaning against the wall. I smiled at him and started to walk away, he grabbed me by my hand and pulled me against his rock hard chest. I shivered as he bent down running his nose along my neck up to my ear, "Trust me baby, I'm single don't listen to her." He said. I could feel his erection pressing against my back, I didn't know what to say so I just smiled and nodded my head then stepped away from him. I heard him let out a growl as he followed me back into the kitchen. Asher was sitting on the counter with Mitch standing between her legs whispering

something in her ear. She blushed and giggled, when she seen me standing there she blushed even more then pushed at his chest.

She jumped off the counter and walked over to me, “Are you okay?”

“I’m fine, but I think I’m ready to go back to the dorm, it’s been a long day.” I told her. She agreed so we told all the guys bye, once we were outside I told Asher about Lance, she smiled big;

“You’re so going to lose your V-card to that stud, aren’t you?”

I laughed, “I highly doubt it, I’m pretty sure as soon as we left,

Carey sunk her claws into him.”

“NO doubt, she is a catty bitch, I don’t like her at all.” Asher said.

“I kept feeling like I was being stared at though, but I never did see anybody staring at me.” I told her.

“Chassis, you have to accept the fact one of these days that you are beautiful. Of course guys are going to stare, hell I’m sure women are going to stare.”

When we arrived back at our dorm it was obvious there was another party going on, there were people standing in the yard and I’m sure somebody was puking in the bushes.

Asher rolled her eyes as she pushed people out from in front of the entrance doors. Once inside we were greeted by even more drunk people, I waved my hand in front of my face because the smell marijuana lingered so thickly.

We made it through the mass of people and headed towards our room. There was a guy with a girl pushed up against the wall, with some serious tongue action going on. Another guy leaned against the wall staring at the ceiling, "For fucks sake Jay will you please finish up we've got shit we need to be doing." He said with a very irritated tone. The guy he called Jay pulled away from the chick's lips,

“Sorry sweet lips but, he’s right.” She bit her bottom lip as he turned away from her then ran right into me. His hands shot out and grabbed me around the waist, I could feel his erection pressing against my stomach so I pushed at his chest;

“Gross let go of me!” I said and tried to step away from him.

“You want your turn too?” he asked all cocky.

I rolled my eyes, “Please, I’d fall asleep and you’d fall in love.” I told him then tried to walk around him.

He grabbed me by the bicep, “What the fuck is your problem woman? I was just kidding, I’m pretty

sure it would be the other way around.” He said then let go of my arm. We stood there glaring at each other, he narrowed his eyes, “What the fuck is your name?” he asked.

I narrowed my eyes at him, “That’s some more of your god damn business isn’t it?” I said through clenched teeth. Asher grabbed my hand and pulled me away as his friend pulled him back by his shoulder. I waited as Asher unlocked the door, I felt somebody staring at me, when I looked down the hall “Jay” had turned around and was glaring at me with his hands tucked inside his hoodie pocket.

Once inside the room

Asher burst out into a fit of laughter, I was pretty sure she had inhaled too much smoke when we had walked in the building. “What is so funny?” I asked as I sat down and unlaced my shoes.

“Oh god (she sucked in air and wiped away tears) you’re in so much trouble, I’m pretty sure you’re going to be fighting guys off left and right. First Lance then that Jay guy, your V-card MIGHT make it through the week.” She said.

I thought about throwing my shoe at her but instead I flipped her off, “First off Lance has Crazy Carey that won’t let him get anywhere near another chic and Jay can piss off. That

was sick feeling his hard on caused by that other girl.” I shuddered at the thought.

“I’m still trying to figure out who’s hotter, Lance is hot but I think Jay has him beat. I’m guessing we’ll be seeing them both come Monday.” Asher said then walked into her bed room.



The following morning about ten o’clock I woke up, showered, put on some running shorts, a tank top, and my running shoes. I wrote Asher a note letting her know I was going for my run. I plugged my ear buds into my iPhone and made my way out of the building.

I found the college track, luckily there were only a couple of other runners so I sat down at the edge of the track and stretched. With *Pitbull* and *Chris Brown's*- '*International Love*' blaring in my ears I took off running. My playlist would drive most people crazy, according to Asher I have severe ADHD when it comes to what kind of music I like. After Pitbull ended, *Luke Bryan's* '*My Kind of Night*' played, Asher and I had been to one of his concerts a few weeks before graduation, we scored back stage passes, I nearly fainted when Luke walked right up and started talking to me like we were old friends. I smiled and hummed along as my pace increased

with each stride.

I was finally starting to feel the burn from practically sprinting the first few laps so I slowed down to a brisk walk as *Pitbull* and *Christina Aguilera* – ‘*Feel This Moment*’ started playing. Next thing I knew my left ear bud was pulled out of my ear “Ouch... son of a bitch”, I yelled and turned to see Jay walking beside me as Pitbull was talking about red rooms and tie ups. Jay put the ear bud up to his right ear, his eyes got big then he smiled a crooked smile at me. I yanked my ear bud out of his fingers stuffed it back in my ear and took off running. I was hoping he would leave me alone, but, no such luck.

Within seconds he ran so he was in front me jogging backwards so he was facing me, I stopped, put my hands on my hips and stared at him. He smiled, walked towards me grabbed me around my waist threw me over his shoulder and walked over toward the bleachers. I slapped at his back and kicked hoping he would let me go but he didn't. He set me down on the wall that was in front of the stadium, I pulled both my ear buds out, "Who the fuck do you think you are asshole?" I yelled then kicked at his chest trying to get him to leave me alone.

He laughed grabbed ahold of my ankles and moved so he was

standing between my legs, “You need to tell me who you are, I swear I know you from someplace but I can’t figure out where. Tell me and I’ll think about leaving you alone. I make no promises though.” He said.

I stared at his bare chest that was covered in sweat, he had tattoos up and down both arm, and in the center of his chest was an engine with checkered flags stretching across to both of his pecks. When I looked back up at his face he was giving me a crooked grin, his eyes were almost electric blue sliver and his hair was a dark blonde almost brown. He had a scar above his left eyebrow and a scar that looked like

it was just healing on his jaw line.

“You wouldn’t know me, I’m from Kansas I just moved here.” I told him.

“Do you have a name or should I just call you Kansas?” he asked his eyes were locked onto mine.

I rolled my eyes, “Call me Kansas as far as I’m concerned, I don’t talk to creepy guys that think it’s okay to invade my personal space.” I said then kicked him in the chest and jumped off the wall.

He stumbled back, “I just want to know your name.” he yelled. I walked away from him and never bothered to look back at him.

When I got back to the dorm, Asher was talking on her cell phone when I walked in. I went straight for the bathroom to shower, a few minutes later Asher was tapping on the door then she walked in.

“Chass you looked pissed off when you came in did something happen while you were out for your run?” she asked with concern.

I rinsed my hair, grabbed a towel off the rack then got out of the shower;

“That Jay guy, the one that was making out with that chic in the hall way Saturday night, remember him?” I asked.

She smiled, “Oh yes, Mister Hottie McHottie!”

I rolled my eyes at her, “Yeah well, he found me at the track today, apparently he thinks he knows me or something. He tried to demand that I tell him who I am. He might be hot, but that really pissed me off.” I told her.

She wrinkled her eyebrows “Why is it bad that he wants to know who you are?”

“Well he could ask nicely instead of picking me up and cornering me against the damn wall for one and the next time he yanks my ear bud out of my ear I’m probably going to throat punch him.” I told her, then

walked out of the bathroom to my bedroom.

“He did WHAT?” she practically yelled behind me. I explained it all to her “Well I’ll do some asking around and see who he is, I don’t want some freak getting ahold of you.” She told me.

After getting dressed I told Asher that I was going to go the grocery store to get a few things and to the pharmacy to get my birth control pills refilled. I know you probably think I’m crazy, why does a virgin need birth control? My periods were almost unbearable so the doctor suggested to my mom to have me put on birth control to

help relieve some of the problems.

Asher was on her phone, she gave me some money to pick her up a few things from the grocery store as well, then was back talking on her phone. I walked out to my car to find Lance leaning against it, he smiled big when he seen me walking towards him;

“Hey there beautiful,
Asher was on the phone with Mitch, I overheard him talking about you going to the grocery store. I need to pick up a few things too so I figured I’d see if I can catch a ride with you?”

I smiled, “That’s fine but I have to make a stop at the pharmacy too.” I told him.

I unlocked my car, once we were both inside Lance let out a long whistle, “Sweet ride! It’s not going to start throwing me forward in my seat a spewing anti-freeze in my face like Bumble Bee did in Transformers, is it?” he asked with a laugh.

I shook my head and laughed, “If it does you will be the first person that it has happened to.” I told him. On the way to the store we talked about my car, the start of school on the following day and where each of us was from. Lance was a sophomore from Wyoming on a full ride football scholarship, he was the only boy in his family and had two older sisters and one

younger sister. I told him that I am an only child and that my dad passed away when I was five years old, he didn't press on details so I didn't say much more.

When we made it to the grocery store, I had my list in hand pushing the shopping cart not paying attention to where I was going. Next thing I know I had ran right into the back of somebody, "Son of a bitch" the guy said and whipped around to see Lance and me standing there.

"I'm so sorry..." I trailed off when I recognized the guy was Jay. He looked at me then to Lance with a crooked grin he turned and walked away

without saying a word. When he was gone I asked Lance if he knew who Jay was or anything about him.

“Uhh, he kinda lives at our house.” Lance said sounding very irritated. I told him about what happened earlier in the day, Lances jaw muscles tensed, “I’ll have a talk with him. He can be a dickhead.”

After I was finished shopping Lance carried the groceries out and loaded them into my trunk. I followed Lance’s directions to the pharmacy, to say that I was embarrassed that Lance went inside with me, would be an understatement. I tried to tell him he didn’t need to but he insisted. When

he realized what I went in for he turned and walked out and waited for me in the car. I'm pretty sure I was blushing bright red when I walked out, Lance laughed when I got in;

“Why are you embarrassed?”

“Well because I don't really know you and you just followed me into get my birth control refilled.” I told him then backed out of the parking stall. Lance was quiet most of the way back to the dorms.

When I pulled into the parking stall he looked over at me;

“So, I think we need to go out on a date and actually get to know

each other.” He said with a smile.

I let out a small laugh,
“What about Carey, I don’t want some
crazy ex chasing me around.”

He waved his hand, “Eh,
I’ll take care of her, I’m hoping she’ll
find some other sucker to stalk this
year.”

I chewed on my bottom
lip for a few seconds, then I agreed to go
out Friday night with him.

Lance helped carry the
groceries up to the dorm, when we got
inside Mitch and Asher were in the
midst of one hell of a make out session.
“OH MY GOD, GET A ROOM WILL
YA!” I yelled trying not to laugh.

Asher tried to sit up to fast and ended up head butting Mitch in the nose, immediately it started bleeding. Mitch jumped off the couch, “Son of a bitch Asher!” he said as he tipped his head back and pinched the bridge of his nose.

Asher ran to the kitchen and got him a wad of paper towels, “I’m SO sorry...uggg, Chass have you ever heard of knocking? JEEZ!” she yelled as she held the paper towels to Mitch’s nose.

“Nope I live here, shouldn’t you have tied something on the door knob or something to let me know you were “busy” (I said in air quotes) or

better yet...USE YOUR DAMN ROOM!" I told her then walked to the kitchen. Lance was laughing so hard he couldn't even talk, he would stop laughing then look at Mitch and start laughing all over again.

Mitch flipped him off, "Fuck you man, that hurt!" he said as he dabbed the blood from his nose. Asher kept apologizing repeatedly then she would turn and glare at me.

After I put the groceries away, I walked over to Mitch, "I have a couple light absorbency tampons we can shove up there to stop the bleeding." I told him in the most serious tone I could without laughing. That caused Lance to

start laughing even harder, then Asher started laughing, then I started laughing.

“Fuck all of you!” Mitch said, then threw the bloody paper towels at Lance. “See it’s done bleeding.” He said.

Since both Lance and Mitch were sophomores they told us they would take us around and show us what buildings our classes were in. Asher kept apologizing to Mitch until he finally shut her up by kissing her until she was breathless. “At least you didn’t knee me in the nuts, or I’d still be back there crying like a little bitch.” He told her. I blushed as they stood there hugging each other whispering lord only knows what

to each other.

“You sure do blush easy, but it’s so damn sexy.” Lance leaned down and whispered in my ear. He grabbed my hand and walked with me pointing out each building. I had no doubt that I would end up being late for some of the classes until I got use to the layout of the campus. The four of us walked back to our dorm building, Lance never let go of my hand until we were at our door. “I’ll see you tomorrow for the first day of training”, he said then leaned down and kissed my cheek. Asher and Mitch were in a full blown make out session again Lance grabbed Mitch by the shirt, “Good lord I

think her tonsils could use a break.” He said then pulled Mitch away. We watched them walk away, they were both drop dead handsome and obviously being college football players they were nothing but solid muscle.

Once inside Asher flopped down on the couch and sighed, “I’m such a slut, aren’t I?”

“Uhh...I don’t think so unless you’ve screwed him already.” I said jokingly. She looked at me out the corner of her eye “OH MY GOD ASHER Really?”

“No, god Chass, give me some credit, I just keep thinking how amazing our first time together will be.”

She said as she leaned back against the couch.

I sat down beside her, “I’m sure it will be amazing, he’s a very handsome guy. You two have been inseparable since the party.” I told her with a smile.

“Just promise me Chass that you’ll wait for the right guy, don’t just give up your virginity to the first hot guy that makes you feel all giddy.” She said. I nodded my head that I understood, I had yet to even feel giddy from kissing a guy though. We decided to make some lunch then get our bags packed for the first day of school.

Asher and I had almost

all the same classes except for two, we had the same days off though. She was worried that once we got to college we wouldn't see each other very often even though we lived together.



When we got to our first class the professor introduced himself then had us all go around and introduce ourselves. There wasn't very many in the class maybe twenty-five and only a handful were women. I introduced myself after Asher, you would think that the class thought we were foreign exchange students when we said we were from Kansas. Lance was sitting beside me tapping his pen against his

notebook as the professor went over the outline of the course.

The next class was Anatomy and Physiology 1, I was less than thrilled to be taking this but it was a requirement. Again, Asher and Lance sat on each side of me, I could feel somebody staring at me though. I turned and glanced around the room to find Jay staring at me with a sly grin on his face. I rolled my eyes and turned back to face the front, Lance turned to see who I was looking at.

“Is he becoming some kind of super stalker or what?” he asked with a laugh. I just shrugged my shoulders and took notes on my laptop as

the professor went over the course outline. Before class was over the professor asked us if we had all done the introductions, most of us nodded letting him know we had.

Jay spoke up, "I think most of us went through the introductions in the first class but there are some in here we haven't had a chance to meet yet." He told the professor. I rolled my eyes when the professor told us to introduce ourselves. I so badly wanted to give a fake name just to throw Jay off but instead I just said, "Chass and I'm from Kansas." I didn't pay attention to the others as they introduced themselves. The professor gave us a

small homework assignment, we had to write a report about why we chose the Sports Medicine field and what our expectations and goals were. The entire class groaned and complained as we walked out of the class.

Next on our schedule was lunch, Asher insisted we go to the cafeteria so she could see Mitch since she wouldn't get to see him until practice. Mitch met Lance, Asher and I outside the cafeteria doors, I couldn't help but ask him how his nose was feeling. "Nice to see you too Chass, you're not going to let me live that down are you?" he asked with a laugh. I shook my head no as we started walking

inside, my cell phone rang. I looked to see that it was my mom, I told the others to go ahead that I would meet them in there as soon as I was done talking to her. She wanted to make sure that my day was going good, that the dorm was nice and NO boys were living in the dorm. She started to tear up when I told her that so far everything was great that Asher and I had met a few people, I did however leave out that they were men. I didn't want her freaking out that I was going to put "boys before school", she told me to make sure I called her after practice was over so I could give her full details about my schedule. "Yes mother, I'm going to hang up so I can go eat lunch with Asher. If I'm not too tired

I will call later. I love you.” I told her then we hung up. Asher had text me while I was talking to mom to let me know where they were sitting ***@ the table on the East side w/all the hunks sitting at it** □ * I smiled at her text then put my phone in my pocket. I was just getting ready to open the door when a strong hand blocked me from opening it, I turned to see Jay standing there with a smile. I rolled my eyes;

“Are you a fucking stalker or what? Because honestly you’re creeping me out asshole.” I told him as I crossed my arms over my chest.

“STALKER? CREEP?

ASSHOLE? You wound me *CHASS* , (he emphasized my name), was I really asking too much to know your name?” He asked looking down at me. Then he leaned down, “I fucking know you from somewhere and I will figure out just how I know you.” He told me. My body tensed up, I shivered at the goose bumps that were now covering my entire body. He let out a deep rumble laugh against my neck, “I see you’ve got the same problem I do when we are this close.” Then he pulled the door open and motioned with his free hand for me to go in before him.

I practically ran from him into the cafeteria to find Asher. With my

tray in hand I spotted her in yet another lip lock with Mitch. Lance watched me walk towards them, when I sat down he asked “Are you okay? You look kind of pale.” He said.

I smiled, “I’m fine, mom just isn’t taking me being four hours away very good, I feel bad to be honest.” I told him. Asher pulled away from Mitch and narrowed her eyes at me, I lightly shook my head letting her know I didn’t want to talk about it right now. We finished our lunch, Lance and Mitch told us they’d see us later as Asher and I walked towards our next class.

“Okay so spill the beans

what was your deal at lunch? I know it wasn't your mom." She told me as she put lip gloss on her lips.

"That Jay guy, caught me as I was walking into the building, I called him a stalker, a creeper and an asshole. He didn't even get pissed, instead he whispered in my ear that he knows me from somewhere and that he's determined to figure out from where. Asher I swear when he was that close it felt like my body was instantly on fire but my body was covered in goose bumps. That's a bad sign right?" I asked her as we walked up the steps to the next building.

She grabbed my arm,

“Uhm NO, it’s not...well to me it’s not...Just be cautious around him until he figures out that he doesn’t know you.”

We sat through Introduction to Psychology and were again told we needed to write a short essay about what our goals were for taking the Sport Medicine program. I seriously was considering a degree change after hearing that. The rest of our class schedule we went separate ways, I did have Lance in one more class. Needless to say Carey was right beside him practically sitting on his lap so nobody could get near him. I smiled and gave him a small wave as I found a seat towards the back of the room. He kept

trying to push her desk away from his but she would just give him a pouty look and scoot closer to him.

The rest of the afternoon flew by thankfully, then Asher and I headed to the football stadium with the rest of the Sport Med students. I wasn't sure what to expect besides standing around watching the football team practice. Did I mention we stayed for three hours though? In those three hours, we learned how to do a basic wrap for a sprained ankle, knee, or wrist. One guy managed to dislocate his shoulder so we stood back and watched as the lead trainer put it back in place, then put a sling with an ice pack on it the last hour.

After the players left the field, some of our classmates were standing around visiting, the cheerleading squad came out for practice just as we were leaving. Carey came running up behind us, “Hey, uhm you, HEY” she yelled. Asher turned around first then me, Carey walked up to me. “I’m only going to warn you one more time, Lance is MINE he’s NOT up for grabs so you need to stay away... Understand?” she asked with one eyebrow raised.

“You see Carey, he says something totally different, but that is between you two. I can’t stay away because of the course I’m majoring in

Sports Medicine, I have to be available for the players during practice AND games.” I told her nicely.

She rolled her eyes at me, “Well you better hope I don’t see you sitting with him in class and at lunch again because I’m done ignoring your flirty little advances on him.” She told me then spun around and walked back over to the rest of the cheerleaders.

On the walk back to the dorms I told Asher that I thought I should cancel the date that Lance and I had planned for Friday night. “No way, don’t let that little bitch dictate who you can and cannot date Chass. Talk to Lance and see if he is being honest about

her being an ex.” She told me.

I let out a frustrated sigh, “You would think I’ve never dated a guy before but I’m pretty sure Matt and I dated for close to a year, then there was Jeremy for a few months...”

Asher interrupted me, “I’d still like to know how in the year that you dated Matt you two didn’t bump uglies, he’s pretty sexy and can smooth talk his way into any woman’s panties.”

“That was part of the problem Asher, he was getting it from Michelle remember? Plus I just wasn’t ready.” I said with a shrug. Just as we were about to walk into our dorm building Asher’s phone rang, I could tell

it was Mitch so I kept walking. Asher yelled at me, “Mitch is coming to get me I will be home later okay?” I nodded my head and waved over my shoulder.

I no sooner stepped into the dorm when my cell phone rang with a number that I didn’t know. I hesitated to answer it but when I did it was Lance calling. I smiled big when I heard his deep baritone voice say my name.

“I was going to see if you wanted to go grab something to eat? Or we can just cook something at your place since Mitch and Asher are over here.” He said.

“I’m ready to relax and watch some TV so why don’t we just

order some pizza and have it delivered here.” I told him. We agreed on what we wanted he said he would be over shortly. About five minutes later there was a knock at the door, “That was fast.” I said to myself. When I opened the door it wasn’t Lance it was Jay. He was wearing blue jeans, black puma shoes, a Summit Racing t-shirt, and a black Summit racing hat. I groaned and rolled my eyes before asking him why he was at my dorm.

“Can I come in?” he asked with an eye roll.

I shook my, “No...Now what do you need?” I replied and crossed my arms over my chest. He took

two steps pushed me away from the door, slammed the door behind him then spun me around and pinned me against the door with his rock hard body.

“CHASS” was all he said, cupping my face in his hands he lowered his lips to mine, just before our lips touched, “Why do I know you but yet I don’t know how I fucking know you?” he asked. My blood felt like it was on fire, and my breathing was becoming faster as I waited for him to kiss me. Just as our lips touched there was another knock at the door. Jay froze with his mouth barely touching mine then lowered it to my ear, “Who the fuck is here?” he asked.

I couldn't help but stutter, "L...La...Lance" I whispered. Jay growled against my neck then ran his hands down my goose bump covered arms, Lance knocked again, "Chass, it's me Lance." He said. I pushed Jay away, took a deep breath then turned and opened the door.

Lance cocked his head to the side, "You okay?" he asked.

"Yeah I'm fine, he just stopped by to ask me a question..."

Jay interrupted me, "I stopped to ask to return a part for me next time she goes back home." He said to Lance. There was another knock on the door frame it was the pizza delivery

guy, I went to hand him some money when Lance paid and told him to keep the change. Jay, Lance and I stood there in awkward silence for a few minutes before Jay finally said, “Okay, I’ll uhm let him know that you’ll bring those parts with you whenever you go back.” he said then walked out of the dorm.

Lance and I watched TV and ate pizza, I finally asked him about Carey, “I won’t go out with you unless you two really are broke up, I don’t want to cause problems. If you two are just taking a break or whatever...”

Lance leaned over and kissed me hard then pulled me onto his lap. He cupped my face in his hands and

continued kissing me until both of us were breathing hard against each other. “I’m not, (he took in another deep breath, then looked me in the eyes), dating her, we dated, she cheated on me, I ended it.” He said. I smiled as my breathing returned to normal, I could feel his erection through his jeans pressing against my center, I climbed off his lap and sat beside him.

“Okay, she just...” I started to say.

Lance groaned and threw his head back, “She’s psycho I think, she hasn’t accepted that I won’t take her back. She thinks if she chases off any woman I talk to that she’ll stand a

chance with me again.” He said then turned to look at me. “Chass, I don’t want to take things too fast, I really like you so we can just take things slow okay?” he asked while running his thumb along my bottom lip.

“We’ve only known each other a couple of days, so I’d say slow is good.” I told him with a smile. I curled up into his side as we watched TV, he would run his fingers through my hair and twirl it around his fingers. I’m not sure when I fell asleep but the next morning I woke up in my bed, with a note laying on the night stand “*Thank you for the great evening, see you later today. L*”. I checked my cell phone to

see that Asher had text me to let me know she was staying with Mitch, and I also had two missed calls from my mom and one from my Uncle John.

I called Asher to see if we were going to get coffee before class, but she was running late as usual. I called my Uncle John, he was just wanting to make sure that I was, “Behaving, focusing on school, and ignoring all the boys” he said. I laughed, “Yep, I’m being the perfect little angel as usual, well except these boys here are wayyy different than some of those Kansas boys.” I jokingly told him.

“Chass I swear I’ll have you enrolled in KU or KSU within

twenty four hours if you start going all college girl crazy. Why you couldn't go to a college that was an hour from home is beyond me. Four hours...is a bit much you know?" he said.

"Uncle John, I'll be fine I promise, I won't go all college girl crazy." I told him. Mom beeped in so I hung up with my uncle;

"Yes mommy." I said as I stepped into the Starbucks.

"Chass, you were supposed to call me when you got home last night." She whined.

"Mom seriously, I was exhausted and I had a friend over for pizza."

“A friend? Where was Asher? Was it a GUY friend?” she was asking question after question.

“Yes mom it was a guy FRIEND nothing more, just one of the guys off the football team, his name is Lance he is very nice and very polite. I have a date with him Friday night.” I told her. She started preaching to me about going out alone with a guy that I had just met and how she didn’t think it was a good idea to go alone;

“Take Asher with you, I’d feel a lot better if she went.”

“Mom, seriously, I will be FINE.” I told her. Asher beeped in just as mom started rambling on again, I

finally hung up with her and had to call Asher back, she told me she was waiting in front of first hour for me.

First hour flew by, with us taking notes for Speech Communications, as we walked out of the class to go to our second hour. Asher was telling me all about her night with Mitch.

“Chass, I swear he made LOVE to me, and kissed every single inch of my body.” She said with a sigh and a smile on her face.

I shook my head, “Well, I’m glad, he uh, made you happy.” I told her. I really wanted things to work out between her and Mitch. They got along

great and after some of the relationships Asher had been in she deserved a nice guy.

We walked into the building, as I was telling her that I talked to Lance last night and that we were still on for Friday night. I looked over to see Jay leaning against the wall talking to a few other guys that I didn't know, but recognized from the party we had been to.

“What were you saying? Hello earth to Chass! Finish what you were saying.” Asher prodded.

I shook my head “Oh just that he says Carey is psycho, she cheated on him blah blah blah.”

“Oh so she’s one of those *I still love you baby* type chic’s?” she said with a laugh. We sat down at our desks, just as I pulled my laptop out Jay walked by and laid a piece of paper on my desk. I opened it “*This is my phone number, text it.*” Was all it said with his phone number. I shook my head, stuffed the paper in my back pack then opened my laptop. Jay walked by my desk again and laid another small piece of paper on my laptop I opened it “*NOW!*” was what the note said. I looked up to see if the professor was in the room yet, he wasn’t, so I pulled the paper out with Jay’s number on it then typed out a text;

***What do you want?* ~**

That's a loaded question, so for starters put your phone on silent and 2nd who the fuck are you going out with Friday? he replied. I shook my head and rolled my eyes, ***I'm not going to text you during class and I'm sure it's none of your business who!*** I heard Jay let out a frustrated growl, ***Let me guess, Lance! So does his kiss turn you on as much as mine?*** I whipped around in my seat and glared at Jay, he didn't smile he just looked at me waiting for my response, ***AGAIN, that's NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS!*** I was getting annoyed by now, none the less where the hell was the professor? He was now seven

minutes late, I wonder if we could get by with being this late I thought to myself.

Answer me, or I swear to god I'll fucking stand up and go all Tom Cruise in Top Gun and start singing "You've Lost that Loving Feeling"

Once again I whipped around in my seat and glared at him to make sure he wasn't standing up, he was sitting there giving me a crooked grin looking me right in the eyes. I didn't reply right away, the professor was now ten minutes late though and I was getting impatient. ***I have my wing-man ready and waiting right beside me Chass, answer the question.*** I now had Asher's attention from turning around twice in my seat, she leaned over grabbed my phone, read

the text messages then looked at me with her eyebrows raised then turned and looked back at Jay that I'm guessing was smiling big at her. I yanked my phone out of her hands, ***Jay seriously why does it matter? That was NOT even a kiss between us! Now STOP texting me! Where's the professor anyways?*** Then Asher text me ***U HAVE A SHIT TON OF EXPLNIN TO DO BITCH!*** I let out a frustrated sigh and looked over at Asher that was trying not to bust out laughing. ***JAY? Who the FUCK is Jay? The professor is probably banging some chic he'll come in with about twenty minutes left of class.*** I sent Asher a text, ***Not really, and**

didn't his friend call him Jay in the hallway that night?* I replied to his text *** U R Jay!*** I heard him laugh then he cleared his throat, ***Ok for starters my name is NOT Jay, they call me J. Short for Jet. 2nd of all, baby when I kiss you trust me it's going to be when you're underneath me as I slowly worship your body until we are covered in sweat and you are crying out my name...just don't call me JAY!*** I read his text and could feel myself blushing, I squirmed in my seat at the thought of his sweaty body covering mine. Asher replied, ***Yeah Jay, is what the friend called him. Whts he txtn u tht has you blushing & all antsy**

in ur seat???* Asher sent back.

Just as I was getting ready to reply the professor walked in with exactly twenty minutes of class left. He assigned us some chapters to read with a report due the following day then dismissed us fifteen minutes early. I shoved my laptop into my back pack and practically ran out of the room.

Asher was right behind me laughing, “Whoa whoa we have some time to TALK lady so spill the beans and let me see your phone, I have to read that conversation.” She told me then yanked my phone out of my grip. She threw her head back and laughed, “Jet, J, is for JET. Now what about that,

(she cleared her throat), NOT kiss?” she asked as we started walking towards our next class.

“Yeah what about that “Not..Kiss”, Jet said with a laugh from beside me. I rolled my eyes and walked faster, Asher had to almost run to keep up with me.

“Jesus, Chassis slow down, what is going on?” she asked and sounded concerned. I looked back to see Jet standing there staring at me with his hands tucked inside the front pockets of his blue jeans. I turned back to Asher and gave her a replay of what happened the night before.

“Asher, I don’t get it.

Lance is smoking hot, super sweet and wants to take things slow but when he kisses me I don't feel anything. Jet barely placed a kiss on my lips, my heart was beating so hard against my chest I'm pretty sure he could hear it, my body was just waiting for his next touch, it's like a million volts of electricity slowly working their way through my body when he gets close to me. Then when he text that about me being under him, (I sighed), I could actually picture myself being there and knew exactly what he was talking about. None the less Jet is sexy as sin" I told her.

She threw her arm around my shoulder and pulled me into her side,

“Fire and gasoline baby, that’s what you and Jet are. There’s still something about him though that makes me nervous. I don’t think he’s going to hurt you physically, but I’d keep my guard up around that heart of yours. I have a feeling he’s either a player or will end up breaking your heart, just be careful. Try to see how things go with Lance, if you don’t feel that spark, maybe you two will be better off as friends. Just remember I’m here for you no matter what...Okay?” she told me.

I smiled over at her,
“Thank you, I just don’t want everything to get complicated, I don’t know either of them really. I don’t want to be

labeled a slut for having them both as friends. I can't believe his name is Jet and all along we thought it was Jay, that's pretty bad." I said with a laugh.

The rest of the day flew by, Jet didn't text me anymore that afternoon, I was relieved because he honestly frustrated me. At practice Lance would come over to me and ask if I was doing okay, and wanted to make sure that we were still on for Friday night. He wanted to come over later but I told him I have two reports to write and that he did too, plus I still had to unpack some things. It didn't take long to do the essay and reports that were due the following day.

I unpacked the rest of my clothes, when I got to the last box I hesitated. With shaky hands I opened it, inside was pictures of mom, dad and me. My favorite was with me on dad's shoulders mom was looking up at me smiling big and dad was looking at the camera with a big smile. We were at a race track, during a drivers meeting when a local photographer took the picture. I pulled more pictures out of the box, and cried as I placed them on the shelf in my room. Next I pulled out dad's racing helmet, I ran my fingers over all of the writing and the stickers again then placed it on my desk beside the lamp and laptop. I could still remember the

night that dad never came home, I thought about how much harder it would have been had mom and I went to the races that night. I closed my eyes as I remembered all the times I helped dad on his race car, I always loved helping him bleed the breaks. I laughed at the memory of dad putting me in the cock pit of the car, I would slide down in the seat, grip the steering wheel and wait for dad to tell me to “*Pump it*” then I would feel the air release as the peddle softened up and went down more. I was the official mud scraper at the race track after hot laps, “*Be careful baby girl don’t burn yourself on the headers.*” Dad would tell me. Every time my dad won a race he would make sure he told

the crowd, *“I couldn’t do this if it wasn’t for my loving wife Alice, my brothers, and this beautiful little girl here she’s my official good luck charm.”* Then he would list off the sponsors that were on the car.

My phone beeped with a text message, snapping me out of my trip down memory lane. The text was from Asher saying that Saturday night there was a big back to school party at one of the clubs in town that we “have” to go to. I sent her a smiley face and said okay.



The week flew by,
between school and going to different

practices for different sports teams at the school I was exhausted Friday after our last class was out. Lance had told me he would be by around eight to pick me up for our date, so I decided when I got back to the dorm I was going to take a nap. I set my alarm on my phone for six o'clock, that would give me two hours to sleep and two hours to get ready. I curled up on my bed and fell asleep within minutes, two hours later my alarm went off. I got up and showered, trying to decide what to wear was horrible. Lance didn't tell me where we were going so I decided on my skinny leg jeans that Asher insisted I HAD to buy because they made my ass look "Hott" according to her. I put on a strapless

halter top, my black ballet flats then straitened my hair.

Right at eight o'clock Lance was knocking on the door. When I opened it he was standing there in a pair of dark wash faded blue jeans, his shirt was a bright pink button down with the sleeves rolled up and a pair of black Doc Martins. His hair was still wet and had the messy look, he smiled when I looked at him, "Look at you beautiful." He said then leaned down and kissed me on the lips gently, he lingered there for a few seconds, "You ready?" he asked me. I nodded my head, pulled the door close then walked beside him out of the building. When we got to his pickup, he

was a true gentleman, opening the door for me and the same when we got to the restaurant.

We were seated at a table in the front of the restaurant next to windows that overlooked the busy street. The waitress brought us each a glass of water along with menus a few minutes later she returned to take our order. She was more interested in checking Lance out than what I said I wanted so I had to repeat it for her. I ordered the chicken fried steak meal, Lance ordered the T-bone steak meal. When she walked away I looked at Lance, he had his hands clasped together with his index fingers steepled in front

of his lips.

“I think the waitress kind of likes you.” I said with a smile as he stared me in the eye.

He smiled then reached down and grabbed my hand, “The waitress can fuck off, I’m not interested in her.” He told me. We set there staring at each other a few seconds, when my cell phone went off with a new text message, I jumped. I released Lance’s hand and looked at my phone, ***KISS HIM! KISS HIM!!*** It said and was from Jet. I rolled my eyes, put my phone away, just as Lance got ready to say something the waitress brought us our meals. I looked out the window to see if

Jet was nearby but I didn't see him so I turned back to Lance and smiled. Over our meal Lance and I made small talk about school, sports, and our families. When he asked how my dad passed away, I told him the whole story. He raised his eyebrows, "Good grief, that's horrible." He said.

I nodded my head, "I'm just glad mom and I didn't get to go that night." Just as I finished saying that my mom called. I leaned back and groaned, "She is going to drive me crazy I swear." I told him.

"Go ahead and answer it, she misses you that's all." He said with a wink.

“Yes mom?” I answered.

“SOOO how is your date going sweetheart?” she asked. I could tell she was smiling.

“Mom it’s going fine, you should try it some time.” I told her then took another bite of food.

Mom took in a sharp breath, “Chassis Brinn, how dare you.” She said.

I laughed, “Mom I’m still on my date can I call you back when I get back to the dorm?”

“That’s fine, I actually had a reason for calling but you flustered me and I can’t remember what it was now. If I think of it I will text you.” She

told me. We told each other we loved each other then hung up. A couple minutes later Lance excused himself to go use the restroom. While he was gone I sent Jet a text back, ***Are you stalking me?***

A few minutes later Lance was walking back towards the table when the waitress stepped in front of him. He looked down at her smiled then pointed at me and stepped around her.

“Jesus she’s blunt, let’s get out of here before she attacks me or something.” He said when he reached the table. I laughed as we walked toward the register to pay, he put his

hand on my lower back leaned down and whispered, “Is that funny? She’s kind of scary, she just bluntly asked if she could suck my dick.”

I turned and looked at him with wide eyes, “Are you serious?” I whispered. He nodded his head as he handed his credit card to the guy at the register, a few minutes later we were walking back to his pickup. My cell phone with off with a text, I waited until I was in his pickup to check it. Jet had replied ***You wish! We were sitting at the stop light and seen you two giving each other fuck me eyes.*** I didn’t bother replying, Lance climbed in his pickup then drove back to the dorms.

Just as he was getting out of the pickup his cell phone rang, I could hear a guy on the other end. Lance shook his head, “Are you fucking serious? Just call the cops because if I have to come over there she is really going to hate me. Is she fucking high or drunk...fine I’ll be there in a few.” He said then hung up. “Chass, I have to go take care of some stuff, Carey is at the house bawling and throwing shit out of my room, demanding they tell her where I’m at and who I’m with. I’m so sorry I really wanted to spend more time with you.” He told me as we walked to the dorm building, once inside the building his cell phone rang again but he ignored it.

We stood in front of my door, “Thank you for supper, this was a nice date.” I told him with a smile. He gave me a smile then leaned down and kissed me on the lips, bringing his hands up he cupped my face and deepened the kiss. He pushed me against the door as our tongues circled each other’s. His cell phone ringing again broke our kiss, with his forehead resting against mine he pulled his phone out.

“What?” he said through gritted teeth, then kissed my lips again. “She’s WHAT?” he practically yelled then stepped away from me. “Okay, I’ll be there in a minute.” He said then hung up. He bent down and kissed me hard

again, “She is now setting some of my clothes on fire in the front yard. So I have to go get her under control.” He said.

I laughed, actually laughed, “Oh my god she really is psycho isn’t she?” I asked.

“You have no idea.” He grumbled, then kissed me again, “I’ll call you tomorrow maybe we can go out to the back to school party at the bar.” He said. I nodded my head as he turned and walked away.

When I got inside, I stripped down and put on my yoga pants and a t-shirt. It was too late to call my mom back, so I decided I would watch

TV for a little bit and wait for Asher to get home. I text to see if she was actually going to stay the night at our dorm tonight, she text me back and told me that I needed to get dressed so we could go to the mall to find something to wear tomorrow night. Before I could even reply she was walking in the dorm room,

“Get up let’s go shopping.”

“Uhm it’s like ten thirty at night I’m sure the mall is closed.”

“Nope they stay open until one in the morning, so let’s go.” She said as she walked over to me and pulled me off the couch. I slipped my

flip flops on, pulled my hair into a pony tail, and followed her out the door.

She turned to me,” We have to take your car, mine has a flat tire”. I turned around went back in the room and got my car keys, she held her hand out, I laughed “Uh no.” was all I said.

“Gawd, you’re so mean when it comes to that car, you’ve never let me drive it.” She whined and pouted.

“YEP, it’s my baby and nobody else can drive it.” I said with a smile.

On the way to the mall she grabbed my cell phone;

“Hey! What are you

doing? Put my phone back!” I yelled at her.

“Nope, I want to see what you and Jet have been saying.” She said as she scrolled through to find his text. She read the last one from him about how Lance and I were giving each other the “fuck me eyes”, and started laughing. “He’s got it bad for you Chass.” She said then typed something out and sent a text.

“WHAT DID YOU JUST TYPE? I swear to god I will pull this car over and push you out, at a slow speed!” I told her almost yelling.

She read what she had sent to him, ***Jealous much? Maybe if**

you weren't such a damn pussy you would be getting the goods that he's getting!* I slammed on the breaks and pulled onto the shoulder of the road, I tried to grab my phone from her but she shoved it down her shirt.

“Damn it Asher Lynn give me my fucking phone!” I said then heard it go off with a new text. She pulled it out of her shirt and read his text, ***You really expect me to think you're actually giving him anything besides a severe case of blue balls?*** By this point I had given up getting my phone back and pulled back on to the road.

“My god he's cocky, I

have to think of a good come back for that reply.” She said while tapping her bottom lip.

“Asher PLEASE don’t tell him I’m a virgin or anybody for that matter, I really don’t want the entire campus knowing.” I pleaded with her.

She turned and looked at me, “I wouldn’t do that Chass, my god I’m not that mean...OH, I thought of a reply.” Then typed out, ***I’m in sports med remember, I know how to take care of many issues. He’s not suffering from anything, but sure has a big smile on his face. We are wrapped around each other watching a movie.*** then she hit send.

I was in the middle of giving her details about the date and how as soon as we pulled up to the dorm one of his roommates called and told him Carey was over there going ballistic that he was out on a date. My cell phone went off with another text, ***Pretty sure you're fucking lying, look behind you, that big black semi pulling rig is me and my race team. I know that's you because of the KS plates.*** Asher turned in her seat while I looked in my rear view mirror, "Well son of a bitch." She said with a smile, the driver flipped his bright lights on and off a few times. So I rolled my window down and flipped him the bird.

We pulled into the mall parking lot and the semi followed us, just as I locked my car I was practically tackled against the door. “So tell me Chass, how’s that cuddle time going? You never did answer my question... Are you not wearing a bra?” Jet asked while looking down at me.

I pushed at his chest, “Seriously, you are a fucking stalker aren’t you?” then I leaned up on my tip toes and whispered in his ear, “No bra, no panties because Lance ripped them off of me.” Then I pushed him away and told Asher to hurry up so we could go inside. Right as we stepped into the mall my phone went off with another

text, ***You don't wanna play this game with me Chass, my question has still not been answered. Does his kiss do as much to you as my "not kiss"?***

Without missing a beat I replied, ***No, his kiss does more!*** Asher read what I sent to him and started laughing, "Fire and Gasoline baby! This is going to get interesting!" she said.

We went from clothing store to clothing store, I found a white sundress and a pair of black cowgirl boots that had pink and red roses and hearts stitched into them. I spent way more than I should have but I needed some new clothes to look half way decent in for school and job interviews.

I thought that we were done shopping until Asher stopped in front of a hair salon.

I looked at her, “Hair cut time for you?” I asked.

She gave me an evil grin, “Nope, (she said popping the P), it’s wax time for us!” She said then dragged me into the salon. I was hoping she was talking about getting just our eyebrows waxed but unfortunately I knew she was talking about MORE.

Two beautiful oriental ladies walked over to us, “Hello ladies, what can we do for you? We are having a special on “Welcome Back Wax’s” the one lady told us.

“That’s what we will take.” Asher said.

Forty five minutes later we were finally done having almost every damn hair waxed off our bodies in places I swore wax would never touch again. I had a Brazilian wax done one other time and swore that it was my last. The ladies told us to put this special cream on before bed and let it “air dry” over night by the following morning our “skin” would be back to normal. I cussed Asher most of the way back to the dorm, “It wasn’t as bad as the other time, then again the wax didn’t feel like lava this time either. How we could both be allergic to that certain wax is

beyond me.” Asher said as we walked into our building.

I threw my bags at the foot of my bed, grabbed a towel and showered. When I got out Asher was looking at my phone laughing, I walked over and yanked it out of her hand, “Seriously! You need to leave my phone alone.” I told her, then looked at what she was laughing at. ***Since he was SO good tonight, I just had a WBW done. Do you think he’ll like that?*** she had sent to Jet. ***Welcome Back Wax eh? Good to know you’re into the kinky shit.*** My eyes got big, “Really Asher..REALLY?! I’M A VIRGIN, I don’t know what KINKY shit is, and I

hope my first time is enjoyable and not lased with fucking unforgettable pain by some damn stalker!” I whine yelled at her.

She put her arm around me and whispered, “Fire and Gasoline Baby...now go smear that cream on and air dry.” she said then walked out of my bedroom.

The next morning I woke up, and surprisingly I wasn’t sore “down there” from the Welcome Back Wax treatment. I put on my running clothes, and headed for the college track again. With *Rihanna’s ‘Where Have You Been’* blaring through my ear buds I stretched then started running laps. I

kept looking over my shoulder thinking that Jet would be coming out of nowhere to scare the hell out of me again. I was in a good running rhythm when somebody stepped into stride beside me. I jumped and screamed at first, I looked up to see Lance giving me a weird questioning look.

I pulled my ear buds out, “Jesus you scared me.” I told him with a laugh.

He raised an eyebrow at me, “I can see that, are you always this jumpy?”

“No, I just felt like somebody was getting ready to sneak up on me again.” I told him then started

walking.

“Again?” he asked.

“Yeah Jet snuck up on me once.” I told him with a laugh. I needed to change the subject so I asked him about the whole ordeal with Carey last night.

“Well she punched me in the face, (he said pointing to a tiny scratch on his jaw line), because she found out that I was out with you. Don’t feel bad though she hates seeing me even talk to another woman. I’m considering putting a restraining order on her, she’s lost her mind this time.”

I shook my head, “Well I hope she doesn’t think that I’ll take her

shit, I can't stand women like her." I told him.

He was obviously done talking about her so he changed the subject and asked if I was going out to the club tonight for the Welcome Back party. I blushed thinking of my Welcome Back Wax, "Yeah we are going." I told him.

"We? As in you and Asher? Or do you have a date?" he asked.

I smiled up at him "Nope, just Asher and I as far as I know, but I'm sure we will see you and Mitch there. Those two can't stay away from each other for more than a few hours I

swear!” We took off running again, my muscles were starting to burn and feel like Jell-O after a few more laps. I fell onto the football field “Am I THAT out of shape?” I said while trying to catch my breath.

Lance laughed then sat down beside me, “You need to stretch or you’re going to start cramping. You’ve ran about ten laps, I think most people would be whining after just one or two.” He told me. I sat up and pulled my feet together to do the butter fly stretch. Lance did the same stretch, I laid back down to stretch my hamstring. “Here let me help,” Lance said then straddled my left leg and gently pushed my right leg

towards my shoulder. I moaned as I felt the muscle loosen up, "Chass don't make those noises." Lance whispered, then told me to switch legs. I giggled at the way he was trying hard not to concentrate on my legs, he slid his hand from my ankle to just behind my knee. With his hard body hovering over me I figured I would feel SOMETHING, after all Lance was all man and all muscle and VERY easy on the eyes. He let my leg down then stood up and adjusted himself, "I'm glad you think it's funny." He said then held his hand out to help me up. We walked over to the wall in front of the bleachers and stretched our calf muscles. Once we were all done stretching Lance pulled me against his

chest, looked down at me, “Chass, you’re beautiful.” He said then leaned down and started kissing me. I put my arms around his neck as the kiss deepened, then my cell phone rang. “Seriously?”, he groaned as it rang again. I pulled it out of the strap on my arm to see that it was my Uncle John. Lance kissed me again then let me answer the phone. I was still somewhat out of breath from the kiss when I said Hello to John.

“Chass why are you out of breath? Wait no don’t tell me, I don’t think I can handle hearing why.” He said.

I laughed, “I just finished

a ten lap run and stretching so yes I'm still somewhat out of breath." I told him.

"That better be why!" he told me with his sternest voice possible.

Lance laced our fingers together as we started walking back to the dorms, Uncle John had just called to see how the first week of college went and to see how many times mom had called.

"I've actually lost count to be honest, I told her she needs to find a friend to spend time with, to go out on a date or something but she didn't like hearing me tell her that." I told him.

"Well I'm going to set

her up on a date, she really deserves to have somebody in her life. Your dad wouldn't want her sitting around the house sulking and bothering you all the time.”

I laughed, “Good luck with that.” I told him. We talked for a few more minutes then hung up, Lance kissed me again then told me he was going home to shower and do some work to his pickup. We told each other we would find each other at the bar later on that night.

I went into my dorm, showered and applied the rest of the cream even though there was no soreness down there. I called mom and

visited with her for a while about all my courses, how busy my schedule had been and how I was looking forward to having a lighter schedule.

“Chass I’ve been thinking about what you and your uncle said, about me needing to date. I know your dad would want me to be happy but I’m forty three years old, how do I DATE?”

“Mom, I know there are at least one or two guys you work with at the hospital that have been trying to get you to go out for dinner. Just take them up on the offer. See if you can get back in the game.” I told her.

She gasped, “Do you have to say back in the Game, Chass that

just sounds so...so... I don't know..."

I cut her off, "FUN mom, and you deserve to have FUN." I told her.

"I just don't know how I'm going to do that, I loved your dad so much, I just don't feel right even looking twice at either of the guys that have been asking me to go out for dinner."

"Mom its fine, you'll be fine." I told her. We talked for a little bit then hung up.

I told Asher about the conversation and she laughed. "Momma's gonna get back into the game FINALLY." She said. "So you went for a jog this morning any hotties try to jump

out and scare you again?" she asked with a laugh.

"Yep Lance, then we kissed, we somehow manage to get interrupted by one of our phones though."

"Hmm, I'd say shut them off when things are getting hot and heavy." She said and wiggled her eyebrows.

"Honestly Ash, I don't feel much when we do kiss, nothing like when Jet is close to me. Why is that? Never mind don't answer that." I told her.

"Yeah that's what I thought, you know as well as I do that

you've got two hot ass men after you but your body is more in tune to ONE.” She said then left the room. I needed to do some laundry so I gathered up my clothes and went to the laundry room in the basement of our building. I learned the hard way not to leave the clothes because some girls would take them out of the washer and just throw them on the floor or would some just simply take what they liked.

I had just sat down after putting them in the washing machine when my phone went off with a text,
That was a pathetic show you and Lance put on this morning, do you always fake being into somebody? I

rolled my eyes at the text from Jet.

S.T.A.L.K.E.R. seriously why do you stalk me? It really is creepy!* ~ *I'm not stalking u, I was going to join you for your jog so we could talk but Lance beat me to it. I'm wounded you really think I would stoop so low to stalk you. I almost felt bad for calling him that, almost, but it really was strange to me how he always found me without me knowing he was even there. ***Well, how else do you explain how you always manage to find me and me not even know you're near?* ~ *Chass, if you'd pay attention to your body you would know that your body knows I'm near you before you see me.*** was his reply. I sat there for a few minutes

thinking, and he was right. My body would always feel hotter and I could always feel his eyes on me. I wasn't about to tell him that though. ***I'm busy I'll talk to you some other time.*** I sent back.

After my laundry was finished I went back to the dorm, Asher told me that we would leave about seven thirty to get to the club and hopefully not have to stand in line for over an hour. I folded my laundry then put it all away, I decided to read a few chapters out of my Sports Med book. I ended up falling asleep though, and woke up to Asher threatening to throw water on me. I took another shower to wake me up, who

knew college would be so damn tiring? I put my dress and cowgirl boots on, Asher had a thick black belt to accent my dress with. The outfit was pretty adorable if I must say so myself. I decided rather than straighten my hair I'd just let the natural curl finish off my look. Asher once again did my makeup, I was glad she knew not to go overboard on it though. I sprayed myself with some of her perfume before we left. When we got outside there was a Taxi waiting, "A taxi?" I asked her. "Yep, we aren't going to be stupid and drink and drive." She told me as we climbed in the cab.

When we got to the club there was a fairly long line to get in, but

when we walked up the bouncer asked us our names and let us in ahead of everybody else.

“How did you manage that?” I asked Asher as we walked towards the bar.

“Oh I just know people.” She said with smile. “Okay, maybe Mitch knows people.” She told me, then once again warned me not to take drinks from anybody or to set mine down then start drinking it again.

We stood in line at the bar for a while waiting for the bartender, I wasn't sure how we were going to get served since we were both underage. Asher reassured me that it's a “college

bar” they serve everybody, needless to say she was right. She ordered each of us a lemon drop shot, and a long island ice tea. After we did the shots we made our way over to an empty table that was situated towards the back corner. We finished our first drink, then ordered another one, I knew that at this rate I would be trashed within a couple of hours. “Relax, have some fun, we’ll get a taxi back to the dorms.” Asher told me. She was busy texting on her phone as I looked around the massive club at all the different people. There were men and women grinding against each other there were even women grinding on women. “Mitch and Lance are on their way so we need to keep an eye out for them.”

Asher yelled over the music. I nodded my head to let her know I would watch for them.

Twenty minutes later they were pushing their way through the crowd of people trying to get to our table. Asher smiled big as they sat down with us. Mitch kissed her hard then whispered something in her ear causing her to blush. Lance gave me a quick kiss on the lips before turning to drink his beer. “Should you be drinking that since you’re in training?” I said in the most serious tone I could, but couldn’t stop myself from laughing. *Far East Movement ‘Like A G6’* started blaring through the speakers, Asher

jumped up from the table, grabbed my hand and pulled me towards the dance floor. When we got on the dance floor it was literally packed, you couldn't dance without bumping into other people.

Asher didn't care, she just threw her hands in the air and started shaking her hips, singing along with the music. A couple of guys tried to dance with us but Asher gave them a go to hell look, they moved away pretty quick. As that song faded out, *Usher's 'Yeah'* started pumping through the club. I felt two strong hands grasp on to my hips as I was pulled against a hard muscular body. I turned to see that Lance was the one that I was dancing with. Asher was now grinding in rhythm with Mitch, I got

in rhythm with Lance as he pulled my hand up behind his neck and spread his other hand out across my stomach. I pulled my hand from behind his neck , turned around so I was facing him. He was staring down at me as he pulled me closer to him, with his one leg between mine we slowly ground against each other. He bent down and trailed kisses from my bare shoulder up to my ear. “You’re killin’ me Chass.” He said with a smile. I could feel his erection pressing against my hip as the song finished. The DJ announced that he needed a drink, “SOMEBODY BETTER BRING ME SOME FLUIDS BEFORE I DIE BACK HERE!”. People shuffled

off the dance floor toward the bar. I told Lance that I was going to go use the restroom, then asked Asher if she needed to use it. She pulled her lips away from Mitch long enough to shake her head no.

I stood in line for what felt like half an hour, after I finished going to the bathroom I was washing my hands when suddenly somebody ran into the back of me pushing me against the sinks hard. I turned around to see no other than Carey, I rolled my eyes and tried to step around her. She stuck her arm out;

“I’m not sure how else to get my point across to you that Lance is MINE, so tonight when your slutty ass is

sucking his dick, that wonderful taste will be from MY pussy on him. We fucked before we came here. Back off of him bitch. Find some redneck from your part of the woods.” She said with pure anger in her eyes.

“Why don’t you talk to him? You can’t honestly tell me that you think I’m “chasing” after him. HE finds ME you dumb bitch. Maybe just MAYBE if YOU satisfied your man he wouldn’t be coming to ME. Oh wait, I forgot (I covered my mouth then dropped my hand away) you CAN’T keep your man HAPPY so you find some other poor guy to fuck hoping he’ll enjoy your loose ass!” I said staring her down.

She threw her head back and laughed then tried to slap me, I caught her hand, “Don’t you dumb bitch, you don’t even want to start with me... understand?” I said then pushed her out of the way.

When I finally got back to the table Lance asked me if everything was okay, I turned to him, “No you know what? I’m really starting to think that you’re playing me Lance. I just got confronted by your ex psychotic girlfriend in the bathroom. She told me that when I’m sucking your dick later that I’d be tasting her on your cock. I’m pretty sure there is NO chance in hell that ANYTHING is going to happen.” I

said then crossed my arms over my chest.

“Chass, you have to believe me, I haven’t slept with her or ANY other woman since I met you. Ask Mitch, hell, ask any of my roommates, they’ll tell you.” He said then crossed his arms over his chest. We sat there glaring at each other until Asher and Mitch finally interrupted us.

Asher pulled me away from the table towards the bar, “What the hell is going on?” she asked. I told her all about what Carey had said to me in the bathroom. “Well I do know he’s usually in his room when I’m over there, I’ve only seen Carey there once and he

wasn't even there." She told me as we waited for the bartender.

I sighed then looked at her, "I'm not getting involved with somebody that has a complete psychotic ex-girlfriend. How much fun will that be for him or me in the relationship?" I said. She ordered us each two more lemon drop shots, we threw them back then did the tequila shot. She ordered us another long island ice tea, as we made our way back to the table as *Jason Aldean's 'Night Train'* started playing. Before I knew what was happening I was being pulled to the dance floor by Jet. He pulled me in close to him as the song played. Instantly my heart started

beating faster and harder, my body heated up and covered with goose bumps. I looked up at him his blue silver eyes locked with mine;

“The way your heart started beating faster, (he whispered into my ear) the way your body is covered in goose bumps, (he slid his fingers down my shoulders to my hands and put them behind his neck) the way your blood starts too feel like it’s on fire coursing through your veins.. (he pulled back and looked into my eyes) only I can do that to your body Chass and only you can do it to my body.” He said as his hands tightened on my hips. Jet stood about six foot four inches tall, I stand right at five

foot five so our lips were close enough to feel our breath on each other's lips. I licked my lips as he slowly swayed us back and forth. "I'm not going to kiss you here." He said with a grin as he looked from my eyes to my lips then back into my eyes.

"Why?" I asked
breathlessly looking back into his eyes.

"I told you already." He
said with a smile.

I narrowed my eyes at
him, "No why do you keep finding me
only to tease me?"

He licked his lips then
bent down, "Chass, I'm not teasing you,
believe me when I say our first kiss is

going to be fucking mind blowing just as I push my cock deep inside of your wet fucking pussy.” I shivered and couldn’t form words as the song ended I thought he was going to let me go back to the table but he didn’t. *Pitbull*’s song ‘*Give Me Everything*’ started playing. Jet smiled down at me as we started dancing, people were bumping into us pushing us around but he never took his eyes off mine. My body was covered in a light sweat, as he sang along with the lyrics, he spun me around so my back was pressed against his front. He lowered his head and sang along in his deep raspy voice, then started sliding his hand up my thigh around to the base of my ass. He sucked in a breath when he

didn't feel a panty line, then he kissed my shoulder and lightly bit my neck muscle causing me to shiver and whimper. I felt him smile against my neck, "Chass you can either go home with me or I can make you cum right here on the dance floor." He whispered against my ear. I shook my head no, he smiled "Okay have it your way." He said as his hand slid around to the front of my thong, under my dress. I looked around hoping that nobody was watching, when I tried to move away he wrapped his other hand around my stomach. He slowly slid one finger under my thong, he growled, "Fucking slick, and wet, is this really how you

want me to make you cum for the first time Chass?" he asked as he flicked my clit.

I was breathing heavy, my nipples were hard and pressing against the fabric of my dress, "You c..can't..you..you wo..wont." I panted out.

He pushed his finger back to my entrance, "Already feels like I'm pretty close...decide now or I leave you a quivering mess right here so you have to go back and face Lance knowing you just came all over my fingers." He growled against my neck. I closed my eyes and took a deep breath, but it was no use I was about to have my first

orgasm on the dance floor because of Jet's skilled fingers. "Chass" he said then pulled the wetness back to my clit he rubbed my clit and flicked it a couple of times, "You really want to cum?" He asked. I couldn't say anything as he continued to flick and circle my clit. My heart felt like it was going to beat out of my chest. Just as the song was about to end, my orgasm ripped through me as he smiled against my shoulder. He slid his hand out from under my thong and put it back in to place, then turned me around put his finger in his mouth and sucked on it slowly pulling it out of his mouth. "Next time, Chass you should let me use my tongue so I get a real taste of you." He said, then turned and walked away

leaving me standing in the middle of the crowd of people on the dance floor.

I stood there in complete shock for a few seconds, Asher reached through the crowd and yanked me toward the exit. “What the fuck happened?” she asked once we were standing outside. I looked at her with tears in my eyes, “CHASS, say something, did that son of bitch hurt you?” she practically yelled at me. I looked at the ground and shook my head no, I wasn’t sure what I was supposed to be feeling, all I wanted was to be back in Jet’s arms. “Chass, right now Mitch and Lance are looking for Jet, if you don’t tell me what the hell happened

he's going to be lucky to live." She told me.

I looked up at her, "Tell them to leave him alone, I'm fine, we were just dancing that's all." I told her. She narrowed her eyes at me sent Mitch a text to let him know that I was fine.

"I'm your best friend, you can tell me what happened."

I looked past her shoulder then back at her, "He uhh..he.."

I was interrupted by Jet, "I didn't do anything to her she didn't like. And I definitely didn't hurt her. I would never hurt her." He said from behind me.

I spun around to look at

him, he had his hands tucked deep in his pockets, his jaw muscle tensed as we stared at each other;

“Did I hurt you Chass?”
he asked in a gravelly voice.

“No.” I said, still keeping my eyes locked on his.

“Did I do anything you didn’t want me to?” he asked. I slowly shook my head no, “Say it then.” He said “Say I didn’t hurt you.”

“You didn’t hurt me.” I said just above a whisper. He looked past my shoulder to Asher, I turned around to look at her. She was standing there with her mouth wide open, blinking quickly looking from Jet to me. She

snapped her mouth shut then fanned her face.

“My god you two, just leave already, I think I need to take two birth control pills to make up for the severe eye fucking I just watched you two do!” She said then started to walk back into the club. She turned around poked her finger into Jet’s chest, “You hurt her and I swear I’ll become your worst nightmare.” She warned him. She hugged me then walked back inside.

I turned around Jet was leaning against the building staring at the ground. I walked over to him, he raised his head to look at me. We stood there staring at each other, he dragged his eyes

down my body then looked back into my eyes;

“Why?” I asked.

He cocked his head to the side, “Why what?” he asked me back.

I rolled my eyes, “Why did you do that to me?”

“Why didn’t you stop me?” he asked, then took a step closer towards me. “Chass, I asked why you didn’t stop me. You feel the same things I do, don’t you?” his deep voice vibrated through my body. I took a step back and shook my head no, “Bullshit, don’t fucking lie. What happened in there (he pointed to the club) you fucking loved it Chass. You know as well as I

do NOBODY has ever made you feel like this. I don't like it either, FUCK, (he yelled) I don't know why I can't stay away from you. But I can't, all you have to do is tell me to leave and that's it Chass, I walk away and I'll leave you the fuck alone." He finished.

I looked back into his eyes, I could feel tears getting ready to spill out of my eyes, "Leave Jet." I said with a shaky voice.

He didn't say anything else, he just nodded his head then walked back into the club.

I text Asher to let her know that I was leaving, that I was going home. She text me back wanting to

know if Jet was going with me. I replied “No”. When I got back to the dorm, I stripped out of my dress and boots, washed my makeup off, brushed my hair out, found my sweat pants and a t-shirt then laid down in bed. A few minutes later there was a knock at our door, I hesitated to answer since I knew everybody else was at the club still.

When I opened the door Lance was standing there, “Can I come in?” he asked. I stepped out of the way so he could come in, once he was inside he kept his back to me after I had shut the door. Running a hand through his dirty blonde hair, then cupping the back of his neck he turned around. “Chass I

watched everything that happened out there with you and Jet.” He looked at the floor then looked back at me, “Why didn’t you stop him?” he asked.

I shrugged my shoulders, “I don’t know.”

He took in a deep breath, “I saw the look in his eyes and the way you looked back at him Chass. It’s not the same way you look at me. I know we haven’t known each other long, but I really want to give us a chance. Let me prove to you that I can make you happy.” He said then took a step towards me.

I held my hands up stopping him, “Lance, I’ve been here one week, one whole week, I just want to be

friends for now. I know you don't want to hear that but I'm just not ready for a steady relationship right now."

He looked at me, gave me a small smile, "Okay, I totally understand, I do enjoy being around you Chass. I won't push you into anything you don't want right now." He told me.

I pulled him into a hug, when he pulled back he gave me a lingering kiss. "I'll see you around, you're not getting rid of me that easy." He whispered against my lips with a smile.

The following week when I would see Jet he didn't speak to me, he would look at me and quickly

look away. Lance, didn't push me anymore on dating him, he told me he would back off and he did. I was enjoying college life, except for all the reports we had to do, those were enough to stress me out so bad I wanted to scream. I did once and scared Asher half to death, she came barreling into my room thinking something was really wrong. When I told her it was just the reports stressing me out, she laughed and walked out of my room. I was staying caught up on most of the courses, and even read ahead on most so that I wouldn't be completely lost on some subjects.

We hadn't been going out

to the club much after that Welcome Back party, but Asher told me “Make sure you stay “maintained” or you’ll regret it.” I figured that three weeks was long enough of a wait, so after school one Thursday I went back to the salon. The little oriental lady said, “You need be sure, come in at least every two weeks, not three.” I promised her I would be a regular every TWO weeks.

Friday at school, most of the professors went easy on us, we had to do a few group activities in some of the classes, but it meant no home work for a change. Friday night, Asher and Mitch said they were going to watch a movie, so I figured it would be in my

best interest to stay in my room. About 9:30 Asher came barreling into my room,

“Get up, we need to go!” she yelled.

I jumped off my bed, “Why what’s wrong?” I asked nervously thinking something was wrong with Mitch.

“The A-feature will be starting in about an hour and Jet made it, he’s leading points! If he wins the A-feature, he’ll win five thousand dollars!” she was bouncy on her feet when she told me.

“And?” I said.

She threw her head back,

“UGG, Chass you KNOW you want to go. You haven’t been to a race in YEARS, I know that you love it and miss it. He won’t even know we are there, I NEED to watch a good race... pretty PRETTY please?!” She whined.

I shook my head,
“Whatever, but I’m not going to like this one little bit.” I said as I slipped my converse shoes on and a hoodie.

On the way to the track I sat in the back seat of Mitch’s pickup, Asher was right I hadn’t been to a race in years. I went to a memorial race for my dad, but the older I got the more I hated being there because, to me, it wasn’t fair what happened. So I quit

going.

Mitch broke the silence, “Jet’s a bad ass racer, he doesn’t take shit off anybody out there. They call him Jammin’ Jet because he’ll jam his car into places most guys don’t have the balls too.” He said.

Asher clapped her hands and bounced in her seat, “I can’t wait! Don’t let Chass fool you, she loves it, she misses it, it’s in her blood.” She said then turned around and looked at me.

I rolled my eyes at her then text my Uncle John, ***I can NOT believe that I’m letting Asher drag me to the races.*** A few minutes later he replied, ***Good for you baby girl, your**

dad has probably been pitching a fit over the years. It's in our blood.* ~ *I know □ , but still...* ~ *Just go and have fun Chassis Brinn, but don't be picking up on any of the young hot drivers! HAHA!* ~ *I just rolled my eyes at you!* ~ *That's a shocker! I'd say keep me posted on who wins, but I'm afraid I don't know anybody in that part of the woods!* ~ *LOL, I'll just pick a car and cheer for them & let you know if they win.* ~ *Sounds good baby girl □ *. Asher asked who I was texting, so I told her Uncle John, she turned around;

“Did you tell him where you're going?”

“Yes Asher, I told him where I’m going, he told me to have fun but don’t pick up on any of the young drivers.” I told her with a go to hell smile.

“What’s the big deal Chass? I’m afraid I’m lost here, you use to go but quit?” Mitch asked.

“Yeah uhm...I uhh...My dad was a driver for years. He...he died in a crash at our local track when I was five almost six.” I told him. He whipped his head to the right to look at Asher, then looked in the rear view mirror at me;

“We don’t have to go, we can go back to the dorms. I’m sorry

Chass, I had no idea.” He said.

“No, its okay, Asher and my uncle are right, I need to go.” Was all I said.

When we pulled up to the track, it was late enough that we didn’t have to pay to get into the main grandstands. The hobby stock A-feature was just finishing up, the driver was a young high school looking kid. He stood at the passenger side of the door, smiled for the camera as a trophy girl posed beside him. He gave his victory speech, waved to the crowd then drove back to the pit area.

There was a brief intermission, about ten minutes later the

announcer came over the sound system, "LADIES AND GENTLMEN, BOYS AND GIRLS...IT IS NOW TIME... TONIGHT'S A-MODIFIED MAIN EVENT. The point's leader is the 1J of no other than Jammin' Jettttttttt, he's currently in the lead by twenty three points. His cousin Jerod in the 2J isn't going to give him the win easy. In case you don't already know these two young men, when we asked what the one and two stood for, we received one middle finger from Jet and two middle fingers from Jerod. Kids we know the meaning of the J behind the numbers, they stand for Jet and Jerod that's all we can tell you." The announcer said with a laugh. In the distance I heard the engines roar to

life. “Jerod and Jet will start side by side tonight on the last row, that’s the joy of being point’s leaders, boys and girls!” the announcer continued. Asher pulled me closer toward the barricade not far from the fence just a few feet from the flag stand. The yellow and green light flashed on the pole signaling the drivers it was time to come on to the track. “Tonight’s A-Modified twenty lap main event entrance song was picked by Jet...” the announcer said. *Disturbed* ‘*Down with the Sickness*’ started playing as the drivers formed three wide for the parade lap. They announced each driver as they were going through the corners and slowly making their way

down the back stretch. Jet's car had a black chassis, and a flat black body on it. His number was in reflective vinyl on the back quarter panel. The rest of the car had numerous sponsors placed on it. As they made their way through turns three and four they slowed down and waved as they passed the front grand stand area. When the announcer said Jet's name the crowd went crazy. There were girls screaming at the top of their lungs "Go Jet, I love you!" The announcer laughed, "OK LADIES, KEEP IT CLEAN, there are small children in the crowd! We know Jet is handsome, save it for later!" I knew Jet couldn't see us standing there, he didn't even look the direction of the crowd he

just waved his right hand slowly while looking at the cars in front of him.

Disturbed blared in the background as fireworks shot off in almost perfect time with certain parts of the song. The music faded as the cars made their way down the backstretch, “All right boys and girls on your feet!!” the announcer yelled into the microphone. The green light flashed twice quickly, then stayed on steady.

The cars came out of turn four, down the front stretch and through one and two. The vibrations shook the ground, dirt lifted off the track and drifted to the large stadium lights. My body was instantly covered in goose

bumps, I inhaled a deep breath and let the smell of the racing fuel invade my senses. Jet passed three cars on the outside going down the back stretch, his cousin got held up when they went into turn three. Every few laps Jet would pass three more cars with his cousin right behind him. Asher was jumping up and down screaming as he passed each car. I laughed and shook my head at her. “What? He’s fucking awesome and you know it!” she yelled as the cars started down the front stretch. With thirteen laps left, a car got turned sideways and rolled twice bringing out the red flag and stopping the other cars on the front stretch. The safety crew was there within seconds, the driver got out of the

car and waved to the crowd letting them know he was okay. I closed my eyes and said a silent thank you prayer, as he climbed into the ambulance to be checked out. The cars that had been parked on the front stretch revved their engines back to life, Jet was currently in ninth place and his cousin Jerod in tenth. With a single file restart they made their way around the track, Jerod would tap Jets back bumper with his front bumper then back off.

When the green flagged dropped, all the racers were careful to not hit the orange cone setting in turn four. Jet moved up to the high side of the track going through turn one, his right

rear tire hung off the top of the track as he blew through turn two then down back stretch. Within a few laps he was right on the tail of the guy leading. Jet continued to drive on the high side as the other drivers hugged along the bottom or towards the middle of the track. With five laps to go, Jet passed for the lead with his cousin right behind him. I couldn't help but clap and cheer as they flew past us. Through turn one and two Jet stayed on the high side while his cousin stayed in the middle of the track. The last three laps Jet would drive hard into the corner on the high side, but when his cousin would come out of the corner they would be side by side. Asher screamed, "COME ON JET!!" as the

crowd roared behind her. The flagman pulled the checkered flag out as they went into turn three, off of turn four once again it was neck and neck. Their engines roared as they flew down the straight away, past the flag stand.

Asher covered her eyes “OMG, who won that?!” she yelled as the rest of the cars flew past us.

I looked at the score tower “Jet won!!” I screamed.

Mitch threw his head back and laughed as Asher and I jumped up and down together. After the racers cleared the track, Jet pulled up in front of the grandstands. He unfastened his belts pulled his helmet off and set it on

the decking beside him, pulled his ear buds out for his race receiver then took his steering wheel off. The track announcer lowered his window net and shook Jet's hand. Jet pulled himself on to the edge of the window, beat his fists on the roof of his car before climbing rest of the way out of his car. The announcer walked around the car listing off all the sponsors, Jet walked around the back of the car feeling the heat off his tires. He stood at the stadium side of his race car. Girls cheered and screamed, "Way to go Jammin' Jet WE LOVE YOU!" He laughed and waved at the crowd, then ran his hand through his sweaty hair.

The announcer walked over to Jet and clapped him on the shoulder, “Wow Jet, You sure know how to get the women’s attention! So tell us, were you sweatin’ it when you looked down and seen Jerod right against your driver’s door?”

Jet laughed, “Yeah, I had a good line going, but the hotter my left rear got I was losing ground but he still couldn’t beat me to the checkered flag.” He said, his deep voice sent chills over my body.

Asher wolf whistled, “HELL YEAH JET!!”

He looked up to see who was screaming, he seen Mitch, Asher

then he seen me. The smile fell off his face when he noticed me, just as the trophy girl started walking towards him he whispered something in the announcer's ear.

“Ladies and Gentlemen, is there a girl by the name of Chass here?” he asked looking around the grand stands. Asher said, “Oh my god” then covered her mouth and pushed me towards the gate below the flag stand. I tried to turn around and walk away but she wouldn't let me. I made my way down the few steps, then to the middle of the track. The trophy girl looked me up and down then handed me the trophy and walked off.

I walked over to Jet and the announcer, the announcer turned to the crowd, “Per Jet’s request this beautiful lady will be presenting him the five thousand dollar check and his trophy.” He handed me a big cardboard check then had me stand as close to Jet as possible. “Smile for the camera you two.” He said. The crowd started laughing, “Okay now as usual Jet gets a tiny little peck on the cheek from this beautiful lady.” He said then turned to me.

I was shaking my head no, Jet leaned down, “It’s just a peck on the cheek, it’s not going to kill you.” He whispered to me. I stood on my tippy

toes, just as I was about to kiss his cheek he turned his head so our lips met. He wrapped his free hand around my waist and pulled me closer so our bodies were smashed against each other at the waist. The crowd screamed and cheered “GET IT JET!” I heard one guy yell.

“OKAY okay keep it G-Rated Jet!” the announcer said then pulled Jet away by his fire suit. “Thank you all for coming out this evening, once again tonight’s A-modified main event A-feature winner JAMMMMINNNNN JETTTTTT!!” He yelled causing the crowd to stand up and scream for Jet.

When I turned to walk away Jet grabbed my arm, “Come to the

pits?" he asked.

"It's up to Mitch and Asher I rode with them." I told him. He looked up towards the grandstands "Mitch bring them to the pits!" he yelled. I turned to see Mitch smile and nod.

When I got back up to where Asher and Mitch were standing, Asher smiled big, "Wow, did he slip you the tongue too?" she asked while laughing.

"Uhh NO." I said then started walking towards the pickup.

Mitch ran up grabbed me and threw me over his shoulder, "Hell no, he said bring you to the pits!"

I pounded my fists against his back and kicked my legs, “Put me down I can walk!” I yelled.

“Nope, you’ll try to run to the pickup.” He said as he carried me like I weighed nothing. I turned my head to look at Asher, she was laughing as she walked beside us.

“Seriously? Please put me down this is embarrassing I’m not a child!” I whined. A few minutes later Mitch put me down, I started to yell at him when I felt two strong hands grab my hips.

“Couldn’t just come see me huh? Had to be forced out here?” Jet said. His hot breath next to my ear

caused me to shiver and my heart rate to speed up. I rolled my eyes, then turned to face him, he gave me a crooked grin;

“Why do I have to be out here? I see you have plenty of women and fans waiting to talk to you.” I said and planted my hands on my hips.

Jet narrowed his eyes at me then leaned down and whispered in my ear, “Knock off the fucking attitude or I’ll make you ride to town with us.”

I shook my head, “I’m pretty sure you won’t!” I told him.

He raised an eyebrow at me, just as he got ready to say something there a guy started yelling with slurred words;

“Where the fuck is that non driving piece of shit son of mine?”

I looked at Jet then turned to see who was yelling. There was a guy that looked to be in his mid-forties, grey hair, and resembled Jet.

“Oh fucking great.” Jet mumbled, then turned to the guy. They stood chest to chest, the guy slurred his words;

“I didn’t raise you to race like a kamikaze piece of fucking shit, you could have lost that fucking race running on the high side like an idiot!”

Jet shook his head, “Well, I didn’t lose did I?” he said in a flat tone but clearly pissed.

“Don’t fucking talking to me like that, you got lucky you piece of shit. What are you going to do when your luck runs out? HUH?” he yelled at Jet. Then turned and looked me up and down, creased his eyebrows together, “Who the fuck are you?” he asked me.

I raised my eyebrows, when I went to answer him Jet stepped in front of me, turned his back to the guy then looked down at me, “Just go, please come over to the house, I’ll text you when I get back to town.” He said. I nodded my head yes then turned and walked away with Asher and Mitch.

Once we got to the pickup Asher said, “My god was that his

dad?" she asked Mitch.

"Yep, I've seen him haul off and punch Jet because he didn't like the way he raced a race win or lose." He said.

I shook my head, "He'll punch his own son?"

"Mmhmm, he turned into a full blown alcoholic year's back, Jet hates when he shows up at the track." Mitch told us.

"I can see why." Asher said with a distant look to her eyes.

When we got back to the dorms, we had just walked in when Jet text me letting me know they were about back to town. ***Almost to the house,**

you coming over?* ~ ***Probably not,**
great race tonight though!* ~ ***Please**
Chass, it won't kill you to come hang
out, we're having a party!* ~ ***Let me**
see what Mitch & Asher have
planned*. I walked out to the living
room and asked them if they were going
to go over to the party. Mitch couldn't
drink because the coach had put a no
drinking ban on the players, but he still
wanted to go hang out and so did Asher.
I sent Jet a text to let him know that we
would be over later.

About an hour later we
arrived at Jet's house. Cars lined the
street on both sides, as soon as we were
out of the pickup you could hear people

yelling and hollering over the music that was blaring from the house. When we walked in it was shoulder to shoulder with people. I looked at Asher, "Good grief, all because he won a race?" I asked. She just shrugged her shoulders as Mitch led us to the kitchen. There were women laying on the island letting guys take body shots off of them, guys were making out with girls in the living room and couples were grinding against each other to the music. I spotted Lance, when I got ready to go talk to him Carey walked up to him and started kissing him, he didn't bother pushing her away so I chose to not go talk to him. I nudged Asher and nodded my head towards Lance, she rolled her eyes, "Go figure"

she said as we waited for Mitch to get us each a beer from one of the six kegs that lined the wall.

I was talking to one of the senior Sports medicine students when suddenly everybody started clapping and cheering, I turned to see what the fuss was all about, that's when Jet walked in. Right away I noticed he had a red mark on his cheek and a cut on his lip. He scanned the crowd until his eyes landed on me, he walked over to me grabbed my hand and pulled me through the crowd of people and upstairs. He finally let go of my hand when he unlocked his bedroom door. He opened the door then stood off to the side so I

could go in. The room was lit only by a small lamp on his desk, he walked in and flipped a lamp on beside his bed, then sat down on the edge of his bed. I stood there and looked at him, he had his head lowered, his elbows resting on his knees and his hands covering his face.

I walked over to him, “Jet?” I said causing him to jump. “Are you okay?” I asked.

He raised his head, looking me in the eyes, “No, I hate that son of a bitch. I swear I never do good enough in his eyes.” He said, then pulled me close to him so I was standing between his knees. He rested his head against my stomach, I tried to step back

so I could sit next to him. He let go of me then stood up, "I'm going to shower, just stay right here okay?" he asked while looking down at me. I nodded my head yes then sat down on the bed. Jet went into the bathroom, I heard the shower start, I looked around the room. There were only pictures of Jet beside his race car, each with a feature win. He looked so happy standing there with his pit crew around him. About twenty minutes later he came out with only a towel wrapped around his waist, I looked over his body. He had a perfect six pack abs, the corded v-muscle was prominent over his hips, his arms were well defined like he lifted weights every day. I looked up at his face, he was

smiling as he walked towards me. I narrowed my eyes at him when he was standing in front of me;

“What?” I asked. He pushed me back so I was laying on the bed, then layed his hard body over mine.

“What do I get for winning Chass?” he asked.

I shook my head “You obviously win a lot so you should be happy with the trophy and the check.”

He rolled off of me, my shirt had moved up exposing some of my stomach, Jet ran his fingers across the exposed skin causing my entire body to be covered in goose bumps. I closed my

eyes as Jet moved down my body and kissed across my stomach, “Maybe I want more Chass.” He whispered against my stomach then licked circles around my belly button.

“Jet..what? What do you mean more?” I asked just above a whisper. He climbed up my body again until his face was even with mine;

“Please Chass, I need you.”

I laughed, “You NEED me, does that line actually work with women?” I asked.

He narrowed his eyes at me, “Chass you’re not just any woman and you fucking know it. If I wanted just

a chic to fuck I could have any of them that are down stairs right now.” He said with an angry tone, then rolled off of me. “Never mind, just get the fuck out, go find Asher and Lance. Have fun.” He said, then got off the bed, walked over to his dresser and started grabbing clothes. I got off the bed went and stood behind him;

“What is your problem? You’re pissed because I won’t strip down and fuck you?” I asked trying not to yell.

“Yeah that’s it Chass, I’m pissed because you won’t fuck me.”

“You’re a fucking asshole you know it?” I said then started

walking towards the door.

He grabbed me around the waist then pushed me against the door, “I am an asshole, but for some reason you piss me off more than any woman I know. You know damn good and well that our bodies fucking want each other and yet you keep trying to push me away.” He pushed his growing cock into my stomach. “Guess what, I’ve stayed away for over three fucking weeks, you’re all I fucking think about, I don’t even have to see you to know you’re in the same god damn room or same fucking vicinity as I am. Right?” he said. I blinked a few times, we were both breathing hard into each other’s

face, I threw my arms around Jets neck just as he cupped my face in his hands bringing our lips crashing into each other. He pushed his tongue inside of my mouth, as our tongues moved against each other I slid my hands down his body to the towel that was still around his waist. He moved his hands to the hem of my shirt and pulled it over my head in one quick motion, only breaking our kiss for a split second. The only thing that could be heard in the room was our heavy breathing and moans as we continued to kiss until we were both dizzy and breathless. Jet carried me over to his bed, laid me down then covered my body with his again;

“Chass do you want me to stop?” he asked as he kissed down to my neck, then lightly bit my shoulder muscle. I arched my back against him and shook my head ‘no’, “Say it Chass.” He said as he moved down my shoulder to my breast.

“No, don’t stop, please don’t stop.” I breathed out.

He reached behind me unfastened my bra then pulled it off of me. Cupping each breast in his hand he would lick my nipple then suck hard on it.

“Je..Jet.”

“Hmmm?” he asked as he moved down my body still kissing and

licking as he made his way to the button of my jeans.

“Are you sure? This is ..” I was cut off by him snapping open my pants and yanking them down along with my thong.

“Is this what?” he said as he positioned his head between my legs.

“What..What if somebody walks in?” I asked nervously.

“Can’t the doors locked and I have the only key.” He said. I relaxed until I felt him inhale my scent, “Jesus Christ Chass, I need to taste this sweet pussy. You’re pussy lips are already wet.” He said then parted my lips, using his thumb he rubbed some of

the wetness up to my clit then followed it with his tongue. He circled my clit with the end of his tongue then sucked on it as he gently pushed a finger inside of me. I arched my back as he moaned "My god..this..this is fucking perfect." He said. I covered my breasts with my hands, I lightly rolled my nipples between my fingers. Jet continued to flick my clit quick with his tongue, then would lick my entrance back up to my clit. He climbed up my body, pulling the blanket with him, mashing our lips together I could taste myself on his lips and on his tongue. We moaned together, "This is going to be a problem Chass, now I'm going to want to be eating your fucking pussy every day." He said

breathing heavy against my neck. He reached over to the side table, pulled open the drawer, “Mother fucker” he said then pulled the drawer below it open, “Well son of a bitch” he said.

I raised my eyebrows at him, “What?”

He laid his body back over mine, “Well apparently somebody in this fucking house has used my condoms and it wasn’t me.” He said. “I mean I haven’t had a reason to use them, I’ve been jacking off nonstop thinking about you.” He said looking into my eyes.

“I uhm..I’m on the pill.” I told him.

He gave me a crooked grin, “Are you clean though?” He asked.

“Oh yes, very much so.” I said. We laid there looking into each other’s eyes.

“Are you sure you want to do this?” he asked.

“Yes.” I whispered.

Jet hesitated then lowered his mouth back down to mine, with one hand he reached down and positioned his extremely large hard cock at my entrance. He brought his hand back up cupped my face in his hands, as he slowly slid inside of me. “Relax Chass..(he said as he very slowly pushed inside of me then stopped)

Chass?" he said against my lips.

"Hmm?"

"Are you a fucking virgin?" he asked this time not whispering. I couldn't say anything so I nodded my head yes. He dropped his head to my shoulder then shook his head, "Why would you want to do this then?" he asked against my shoulder "Without a condom none the less?" he finished. I didn't know what to say so I laid there;

"If you don't want to do it, I can leave." I said.

He looked back into my eyes, "Oh no, I want to do it that's pretty fucking obvious, I just want to make sure you're sure YOU want to do this."

“Yes, Jet.” I said. Then our lips were back together, both our bodies were trebling as he started to push back inside of me.

“Hard and fast? Or slow and easy” he asked through heaving breathing.

I laughed, “Just do it, please.” I said as I felt him slowly pushing forward. He pushed further inside of me then stopped;

“Well that mother fucker just doesn’t want to break.” He said then pulled out, he covered my mouth with his hand, “Baby, I’d love to go slow and easy but your pussy has other plans. So it’s gonna be full throttle.” He grinned

then slammed inside of me. I felt a pop, then a horrible burning sensation followed by hot liquid. I pinched my eyes shut and screamed against the palm Jets hand. Once he was inside of me he stopped moving. My muscles pulsed around his cock as they tried to adjust to his size. "I've gotta move Chass" he said. I shook my head no, but he nodded his head yes as he pulled out then slowly pushed back inside of me. "I'm moving my hand now, if anybody would have heard you scream just a second ago they'd think I was killing you." He said with a smile, then moved his hand away from my mouth.

"Son of a bitch that hurt

Jet.” I said then moaned as he pulled out and pushed back in slowly.

“You want to know what else hurts? My balls Chass, because I’m ready to fucking cum because of your tight pussy.” He said then bent his head down and latched on to my shoulder.

“Can you ..Can you go harder and faster?” I asked as I raised my hips to meet his thrust.

He shook his head no, “If I go faster and harder, this is going to be over way to fucking fast, and it’ll hurt my ego.”

“Well it’s a good thing you don’t drive like you fuck then Jet.” I said with a grin.

He raised his eyebrows at me “Oh is that so?” he asked as he pulled out then slammed as hard as he could back inside of me.

“Oh god, Jet..” I whispered as my back arched off the bed.

“Mmmhmm, you’re pussy is like a vice grip, so tight..” he moaned. “You do know that I knew you were at the track before I even pulled out for the A-main..right.”

“How..how? Who told you?” I asked through my panting breaths.

“Nobody...I could feel you there, under red flag, I could see you

standing there. I raced with a fucking rock hard dick the rest of the time. I NEVER get distracted out there Chass.” He said as he pulled out of me very very slowly then even slower pushed back inside of me and stopped. We stared into each other’s eyes, he licked his lips and clenched his jaw tightly.

“Well, I’m glad it wasn’t an easy win.” I said as he ground his hips against me.

“I had it won all along baby.” He said with a grin then lowered his mouth to mine as he started moving faster and harder. “Don’t scream, because I’ll keep fucking you even if somebody breaks that door down.” He

said against my lips.

“Oh god Jet don’t stop please don’t stop.” I rocked my hips meeting each of his thrusts. He pulled back grabbed my hips and started hammering in and out of me, my breathing was getting faster, my body started to tremble as the burn deep inside of me made its way through, “Oh Jet, oh god” I said. My orgasm pushed through my body, “Cum for me Chass,” Jet said through clenched teeth then started pushing harder and harder each time he pushed back inside of me. I reached up and pulled his face down to mine, he smothered my scream with a kiss as my orgasm shot off like a

volcano.

“Can I cum in you Chass?” he gritted out against my lips. I nodded my head yes, a couple hard thrusts later and I felt the hot ribbons of his cum shooting deep inside of me. Jet’s muscles tensed he let out a moan that vibrated through my entire body. We laid there breathing heavy, he slowly pulled out of me.

“Are you okay?” he asked with concern.

“Oh I’m more than okay, I didn’t ask if you were clean though, it’s a little late now.”

“I was just tested two weeks ago for the EMT class I’m taking

on the side. I'm clean." He told me.

I smiled climbed out of his bed and stood up, I looked down to see blood and his cum running down the inside of my thighs. "Oh my god! Jet!" I said frantically looking for his towel.

He looked over at me and laughed "Aww fuck yeah, I think I'll remember this night for the rest of my life."

"Get me something to clean up with, gross!" I whisper yelled at him. He got off the bed went into the bathroom and came out with a warm wet wash cloth. He told me to lay down and "spread 'em" he said. I grabbed the rag and told him I could clean myself up just

fine. He laughed then walked over to his dresser grabbed a pair of his boxers and a t-shirt, “Here sleep in these.” He said as he handed them to me. I wiped my legs off and between my legs then put the wash rag in the clothes hamper in the bathroom. “I’m going to take a shower first, is that okay?” I asked from the bathroom. I heard him laugh and tell me it was fine.

I was in the shower letting the steam and hot water relax my body, I felt two strong hands around my waist. I jumped, Jet covered my mouth with a hand, “Jesus quit trying to scream Chass.” He said with another laugh.

I moved his hand away

from my mouth, “I’m glad you find this so funny, I’m bleeding and all you can do is laugh.” I said.

He stepped closer to me pinning me against the shower wall, “I’m sorry, I won’t laugh anymore. I promise.” he said and held up the Boy Scout salute.

I narrowed my eyes at him, “You don’t expect me to believe you were ever a Boy Scout right?”

He smiled and shook his head no at me. I reached down and started stroking his half hard cock. I couldn’t believe how big it was, huge... it literally was huge even limp. I knelt down in front of him, and looked up at

him through my lashes. “Jet, I obviously have nothing to compare this to but...this thing is huge.” I said with a smile. Jet was looking down at me with his hands balled into fists at his side. I slowly stuck my tongue out and circle the thick hard head. I had no clue what I was doing but judging my Jet’s reaction when I slid his cock deeper into my mouth, I was doing something right. His head fell back against the shower wall, hi skin was covered with goose bumps and his breathing was getting faster the more I stroked my hand back and forth in front of my mouth.

“Chassis, baby, if you don’t want to swallow what’s about to

come out of it, you'd better stop."

I looked back up at his face, slowly pulled my mouth off of his dick and stood up, as much as I was enjoying watching him I wanted to have him back inside me.

We ended up having sex in the shower, Jet had to keep covering my mouth, I couldn't help it though. The man had at least a nine inch cock that was as round as my wrist, so he either covered my mouth with his hand or his mouth.

When we got out of the shower, he dried me off then dried himself off, I brushed my hair, that's when noticed a huge almost black hickey

on my shoulder muscle. I turned around to Jet, “A fucking HICKEY?” I practically yelled.

He held his hands up in defense, “You have ONE hickey I have four so why are you bitching?” he asked. I looked and sure enough he had two on one shoulder and two on the other.

“God, it’s like high school all over again.” I grumbled then walked out of the bathroom and put the clothes on he had given me earlier. I text Asher to let her know that I was going to be staying, she of course sent back * ☐ **I expect full details tomorrow..<3 u !* ~*HA! <3 U!* I laid**

my phone on the end table, crawled into bed then Jet crawled in beside me. I was exhausted, it was almost two o'clock in the morning and people were still partying. Jet rolled me over so I was on my back, with his head resting on his hand he looked at me;

“Do you regret it?” he asked.

“Only if you turn into a major asshole towards me.”

“Chass, I'm not like that, this thing that we feel for each other, it's different.”

“I've only had two boyfriends, obviously neither of them made it as far as you did. I just don't

know what's next." I told him.

"Well, how about we date and see how things go?" he smiled "Just like high school" he said with a laugh.

I shook my head, "In the future let's not reference anything to high school, since we are in COLLEGE." I told him. He smiled then leaned down and kissed me, I felt his cock getting hard against my leg, I smiled against his lips "Again?" he pulled back.

"You're going to be sore as fuck tomorrow, if we do." He told me with a serious look. I stuck my bottom lip out, he nipped at it then pulled me on top of him. Tucking his hands behind his

head he looked up at me, “Ride away Chass.” He told me. Finally about three thirty in the morning we both passed out from complete exhaustion.



The next morning I was woke up by someone banging on Jet's bedroom door, “Crow, wake your ass up! Your dad is here, drunk and pissed off. Get the fuck out of bed.” I laid there for a few minutes, Jet didn't budge. There was another knock on the door, “JET FALCON FUCKING CROW get off your woman and get down stairs NOW!” the same person yelled. I elbowed Jet in the ribs, he groaned and pulled me closer to him. “Jet wake up,

somebody said your dad is here.”

“What?” he said in a deep sleepy voice.

“Somebody has been beating on the door, they said your dad is here.”

“Fuckin asshole...” He ran a hand through his hair and climbed out of bed.

“Jet, why would they call you Crow or Jet Falcon Fucking Crow?” I asked as I pulled my clothes on.

He drew his eyebrows together, “Because, that’s my name, Jet Falcon Crow.” He said then pulled his shirt on. I stood there blinking and speechless, “Why are you looking at me

like that Chass?" he asked as he walked towards me.

"I uhh, (I shook my head) I can't believe I never knew your last name. Do you know mine Jet?" I asked and could feel the tears welling up on my eyes.

"Chass what's this about?"

"Answer the question JET." I said trying not to yell.

"I guess I didn't, I uhh... Are you regretting last night or something?" he asked as he stepped closer to me. I nodded my head yes, Jet's eyes got big;

"Why? Jesus I didn't

force you to do any of it Chass!” he said trying not to yell at me.

“Your..your last name is Crow..My full name is Chassis Brinn Heart.” I told him as a tear slid down my cheek. Jet stopped walking towards me, I grabbed my shoes and turned to walk out the door. How could I have been so stupid? How could I sleep with some guy and not even know his last name? How could I lose my virginity to the son of the man that killed my dad on the racetrack? Jet ran up behind me, put his hand against the door stopping me from opening it. I didn’t turn around to look at him, I stood there with tears running down my cheeks.

Jet lowered his head,
“Jesus Christ, that’s why I recognized
you...I’m so sorr..” I pushed his hand off
the door, walked out and ran down the
stairs.

There stood his dad,
“You’re Nathan? Nathan Crow?” I
asked the man that was standing in the
entry way.

He smiled at me, “I am.
(he nodded) And who are you
beautiful?” he slurred his words. I
pulled my fist back and punched him in
the face causing him to stagger back a
few steps.

“I’m Chassis Heart,
Jimmy Heart’s daughter. You know the

driver of the number two modified that you killed!” I screamed then stormed out of the house slamming the door behind me.

I made it to the end of the sidewalk before I finally broke down and started bawling so hard I could barely see. Gasping for air I called Asher she answered in a groggy voice “Hello” she said with a yawn. I was crying “Plea..Please...Come get me from Jets.” I cried into the phone.

“Chass? What’s wrong? I’m on my way, don’t hang up.” She told me. I could hear her rustling around then heard her tell Mitch she needed to go get me. I kept walking and sobbing,

“Chassis talk to me sweetie what happened? Did he hurt you? I swear to god I’ll...”

“He’s Jet Crow.. his..his dad was the one that killed my dad.” I sobbed into the phone. The line was silent for a few seconds;

“That’s why he recognized you, he remembered you.” She whispered into the phone. I looked up to see her car coming down the street, just as she stopped I walked around the front of the car, “Chassis, CHASSIS, GOD DAMNIT, don’t leave, talk to me!” Jet was yelling as he ran towards Asher’s car. I hurried into the car and told Asher to drive. I didn’t look over at

Jet that was standing in the middle of the road as Asher drove past him.

On the way back to the house I called my uncle John, when he answered he could tell I was crying, “Chass, talk to me baby girl, what’s wrong?” he sounded panicked.

“I..I met a guy..my first night here..(I sobbed again) His name is Jet Crow.” I sobbed again, there was a silence;

“Holy shit, that’s Nathan’s little boy (another silence) Chassis, did he hurt you?” My uncle asked sounding mad.

“No..He didn’t, I’m so stupid.” I cried into the phone.

“NO, you are NOT. Tell me what the hell happened.” He demanded. I told him all about how Jet and I had met, how we seemed to just click, how I tried to stay away from him.

“I did something so stupid...I lost my virginity to him last night.” I cried. Asher placed her hand on my knee as she drove.

“You did WHAT?” My uncle yelled, causing me to cry so hard I about threw up. “Chass baby just calm down, I’m sorry, I just wasn’t ready to hear that. You have to remember though, Jet isn’t Nathan. Nathan has been an alcoholic for as long as I can remember. The night of the crash we think he was

racing drunk, we think that's why he was banging your dad around so bad. His wife up and left him and took the boys about six months after the crash because his drinking had gotten so out of hand." He said. I listened as he told me more than what anybody else had about that night. "Chassis, just come home for a few days. I'll call the school and see what I can do to keep you from failing your classes, okay?" he told me. I agreed that I would leave first thing in the morning.

When we got back to the dorm Mitch was pacing back and forth, "What the fuck did he do to you?" he asked as he pulled me into a hug. I

explained to him about Jet's dad and my dad. "Jesus, he has been trying for weeks to figure out how he knew you, the school wouldn't give him your last name." He said as he rubbed my back. I told him and Asher that I was going to go home for a few days, so I went into my bedroom and started packing a bag. I had just pulled some clothes out of the closet when I heard yelling coming from the living room. When I walked out to see what was going on, there stood Jet. He turned to me and started walking towards me, I backed away from him the closer he got. In two steps he had me around the waist and pulled against his chest, "Listen to me Chassis." He growled against my neck. I tried to

wiggle out of his strong arms but it was no use, he picked me up carried me into my bedroom, kicked the door shut and locked it.

“LET GO OF ME YOU ASSHOLE!” I yelled trying to push him away from me.

“NO! God damnit I’m not him Chassis, I was there that night! I watched it all happen, I have the only footage of the fucking race, I’m sorry that it happened, I’m sorry that it was my dad and I’m even more sorry that it was your dad.” He said as he cupped my cheeks in his hands. Wiping away my tears with his thumbs he tried to lower his lips to mine but I turned my face

away.

“You knew all along Jet, that’s why you were so determined to get to know me... YOU KNEW!” I cried and pushed him away.

“NO, Chassis, that’s where you’re wrong, I’ve been trying to figure out HOW I knew you! You looked so god damn familiar, but I couldn’t figure out WHY! Jesus, (he ran his hand through his hair) I’ve asked my brother, and my uncles. They couldn’t even put a name with your face. It’s been what thirteen years?” He told me. I turned towards my desk where dad’s helmet sat, I picked it up and threw it at Jet that caught it with no problem.

“Do you recognize that?”

I yelled.

He looked at the helmet, then at me, “Yes, I recognize THIS. I remember seeing him holding it in the drivers meeting that night. He was so proud of the custom job you did (he gave me a sad smile). I remember thinking, if I did that to my dad’s helmet he would beat me so bad I wouldn’t be able to move for a week.” He said sitting the helmet back on the desk. He looked back up at me, “Chass don’t hate me because of my dad, please. I’m nothing like him.”

I shook my head, “You need to leave.” I told him.

“No, we are going to talk GOD DAMIT!” he yelled.

I shook my head again,
“There’s nothing to talk about Jet.”

“Jesus Christ, you act like nothing happened last night, that there’s nothing there between us.”

I shrugged my shoulder,
“It was just sex, just another notch in your bed post during college.”

He reached out and grabbed me, “NO, it wasn’t JUST SEX Chassis, and you fucking know it. There’s something between us that even YOU can’t deny.” He said looking down at me. I knew exactly what he was talking about, I just didn’t want to admit

that I had fallen for the son of the man that killed my dad.

“No Jet, YOU think there’s more, it was..it was just sex to me. Now please leave.” I told him then turned out of his arms and walked over to my bed and sat down. I didn’t look up again, he slammed the door as he walked out of my room. Asher came in a few minutes later, I finished packing, I laid down on the bed with Asher curled up beside me. We both cried until I fell asleep.

Jet

“JET, get those god damn tear offs put on my helmet NOW, or so help me god son..” my dad yelled.

I had been going to the races for as long as I could remember. I loved going, I lived for the weekends when my uncles would pull up in the pulling rig with dads car loaded in the enclosed trailer. Mom, my brother and I would load up and ride in the living quarters of the trailer. Some say that had to be horrible but, it was like a

miniature apartment back there equipped with heat, air condition, and water. My mom refused to ride in the semi with the guys, because my uncles and my dad always fought about how he wasn't supposed to drink before he raced. He never listened to them though, he would wake up on Saturday morning and have a tall glass of Jack Daniels for breakfast.

I was seven years old, my brother was nine years old, but we knew more about race cars than most adults did. We also knew that it wasn't safe to race drunk, so did my mom.

“Nathan, please don't go out there, you're going to kill

somebody or yourself.” My mom pleaded with dad.

“You shut the fuck up, get the stop watch, your little pen and paper and time me.” He yelled as he cracked open another beer. Mom shook her head and walked over to the cabinet, she put the stop watch around her neck and was just grabbing her pen and paper when dad walked up behind her. “You better keep your fucking mouth shut about me having a beer or two before I race, I do it to calm my nerves. That fucking Jimmy should try it, maybe he could drive a line instead of pulling bullshit slide jobs on all of us. I race him, just like he races me, I

will eventually get my point across even if it means putting him on his lid.” He said then let go of her arm. My mom nodded her head then walked away from him. Dad walked over to me , “How many did you put on?” he asked then took a drink of his beer, smashed the can with his hand and threw it to the front of the trailer.

“Twelve dad.” I told him

“You idiot look at that track do you really think twelve tear offs will last? Put at least sixteen on.” He said throwing the tear off box at me making sure it hit the side of my head, and walked out of the trailer mumbling how stupid his kids and wife were.

Mom walked over to me and rubbed the side of my head where dad had hit me with the box she kissed it, “I’m sorry sweetie, I wish he wouldn’t drink. I don’t know what has gotten into him, he’s just fighting some kind of demon. We just need to pray that he will get through this stage without getting hurt or hurting anybody else.” She told me.

The track official came over the P.A. system announcing it was time for the A-Modifides to line up for the heat races, “I’m in the second one right?” dad yelled into the trailer to ask mom.

“Yes, right next to

Jimmy.” Mom told him.

*Dad reached down,
yanked his helmet out of my hands,
“There better be sixteen on here, if I
run out I’m whooping your ass boy.”
Dad told me.*

*“Please don’t talk to
him like that Nathan. There are sixteen
I counted to make sure.” She said then
held her hand out to me so we could
start walking to the pit grand stands.*

*I looked over at Jimmy’s
trailer, I didn’t see the little black
haired girl there though, when we got
to the grandstands I looked around but
she wasn’t there. “Mom, I don’t see
Jimmy’s daughter here, you know the*

one with the long black hair in pig tails. ”

*She looked around,
“Hmm, that’s weird, maybe she’s sick
or something. ”*

*“That’s not fair dad
makes us come when we are sick. ” I
told her.*

*I always watched Jimmy
and his daughter, they were always so
happy and laughing, Jimmy would walk
around the pits with her on his
shoulders and his wife holding his
hand. Not my dad though, he made us
come to the races but we only went
where he said we could, to the pit
grandstands and back. “You can’t trust*

anybody at the track so just mind your own business and don't talk to anybody." He would tell my brother Jason and I.

The heat race started, Jimmy and my dad were lined up beside each other towards the middle of the pack. Jimmy had a faster car than my dad, so my dad would get right up on Jimmy's rear bumper and try to push him, but Jimmy would pull away. When Jimmy got too high on the track my dad dove to the bottom of the track but Jimmy still pulled ahead of dad. With it only being ten laps for a heat race Jimmy finished second and my dad finished third. One of my uncles

running the video camera looked at mom, "He needs to quit drinking, he drives like a damn idiot out there." He said then started walking towards the trailer. Mom held my hand as we walked across the pit area, I looked over at Jimmy's trailer again but the only people there were his pit crew waiting for him.

When we got back to dad's trailer, mom was just hanging her stop watch up when dad came barreling into the pit stall. He revved the engine a few times then shut the car off. Dad hastily unbuckled his belts, took the steering wheel off and threw it on the decking beside him, then his

helmet he slammed onto the decking so hard it rolled out the window. "That god damn asshole needs to learn how to drive, he can't hold the same fucking line for one god damn lap." He yelled as he got out of the car.

"Boys, go watch TV in the bunk area while daddy calms down." Mom told my brother and me and shuffled us to the front of the trailer. Just as we sat down my dad threw the door open;

"I don't bring you brats here so you can watch T.V., get out there and start scraping the mud off and put sixteen more tear off on my helmet." Dad yelled then slammed the

door. As we walked past dad in the trailer he was pouring clear liquid into his pop bottle.

Mom walked up to him, “Nathan stop drinking please, you’re going to get hurt or hurt somebody out there.” She pleaded with him.

He pushed her away with his forearm as he took a long drink from the pop bottle. “Awwww Vodka and coke, the winner’s choice.” He said with an evil grin.

Jason and I scraped mud off the car as the pit crew, my uncles, changed tires and straightened body panels out.

“God damn it Karen, I

can't fucking eat chicken salad sandwiches on race day you know that." Dad yelled at our mom. Mom grabbed her purse and told us to follow her to the concession stand. As we were standing in line behind some of the drivers, I looked around at the pit concession stand. Jimmy was just unwrapping his food when we walked over to start putting stuff on our cheeseburgers. He looked over at mom "Well hello Karen, hello boys" he said then grabbed the ketchup and some pickles for his hamburger.

"Hello Jimmy, how are you doing? Where's that beautiful little girl and Alice at this evening?"

she asked then handed each of us a cheeseburger.

“Alice had to stay home with Chassis, she come down with the chicken pox then had a nasty allergic reaction to the antibiotic the doctor gave her. Needless to say I have a very mad little girl at home.” He told her with a laugh.

“Oh no! Well tell Alice and the little one hello from me and the boys.” She told Jimmy. He smiled “Will do, have a good night.” He told us.

We got back to the trailer, dad was standing in the big door way with his arms crossed over

his chest glaring at mom.

“Did I just see you talking to that non driving piece of shit?” he snarled out.

She handed him his cheeseburger, “I simply asked how his little girl and wife are since they aren’t here this evening.” Mom told him, then started to walk away. He grabbed her by her upper arm and pushed her against the side of the trailer;

“I don’t fucking bring you here for god damn social hour KAREN. I could give two fucks less about his wife and little girl.”

He let go of her arm to take a bite of his cheeseburger,

“ONIONS?” he yelled, then threw his cheeseburger on the ground and yanked mine out of my hands. He unwrapped it, took a bite, “Your mom has went stupid, I don’t eat onions when I have a race coming up.” Dad grumbled as he continued to eat.

“Nathan now I have to go get Jet another one, why couldn’t you just give it to me to pick the one onion off?” she said as she started to walk away from the trailer.

Dad pulled her back by her arm causing her to stumble backwards and almost fall. “Why can’t you quit fucking talking to people and fucking pay attention and remember

shit?" he asked as he continued to walk her towards the bunk area.

They walked in, dad slammed the door behind them. I heard him yelling at her, Jason grabbed me and pulled me away so I couldn't hear anymore. We ran as fast as we could to the concession stand, "Hurry up so dad doesn't catch us." He told me. Luckily there was nobody in line so we bought me another cheeseburger and ran back to the trailer. I could still hear dad yelling at mom about talking to Jimmy, "Hurry and eat that so he doesn't get mad." Jason whispered to me. I was just about half way done when dad came walking out of the bunk area, he

grabbed the bottle from earlier and took two large drinks emptying the liquid out of the bottle. I quietly wrapped my food up and hid it behind a tire inside the trailer.

Dad walked by Jason and me, “You two brats better not act like her or so help me god..” he said then walked off.

Sometime later they called for the modified A-main feature to line up, dad staggered over to his car, then climbed in. My uncle helped him get the belts tight and put his window net up. “You know you shouldn’t be racing god damn it Nate.” My uncle said staring at dad through

the window net. I couldn't hear what dad said but my uncle shook his head and walked back to the trailer. Mom was still in the bunk area, so when dad pulled away my uncles, Jason and I went to check on her. She was sitting in a chair with a fat bloody bottom lip, red marks on her arms and some around her throat. "Jesus Christ, what did he do to you?" My uncles asked then walked towards her. She shook her head as her shoulders shook from her crying.

"Just go, I'll be fine, I'll be there in a few minutes." She told us. My uncles turned us around and shuffled us out the door;

“I’m going to beat the hell out of him, he might be my brother but I’m fed up with this crap.” Uncle Nick said to my other uncles.

As we walked to the pit grand stands I looked over to see Jimmy as he was getting ready to climb in his car. He handed his helmet to a guy then climbed in the car. They looked at the helmet and laughed, I could see glittery stickers and writing all over the helmet. I stopped and stared at Jimmy as he fastened his belts, looked at the helmet and smiled before putting it on. My brother yanked me by the arm “You can’t stop like that little man you’ll get hit by a

car.”

“Did you see Jimmy’s helmet? It’s got stickers and writing all over it.”

He laughed, “Don’t get any ideas our dad would kill you if you put more than just tear offs on his helmet. Jimmy’s girl sure decorated his helmet for him though.” He told me as we sat down and waited for the race to start.

Mom walked up a few minutes later, I could still see the cut on her lip but she had a hoody on to cover her arms and neck. Uncle Nick turned and looked at her and shook his head, “I’m sorry Karen, I don’t know

what's gotten into him, I'll have a talk with him tomorrow." He told her.

She nodded her head, "He's drinking a lot more lately, it's getting out of hand. I don't like him racing when he's like this."

"He's going to end up wrecking, I just hope he doesn't hurt anybody else in the process." Nick said to mom.

The fireworks shot off as the announcer called each drivers name over the intercom, Jimmy was two cars ahead of dad. When the green flag dropped and the cars roared out of turn four, my skin was covered in goose bumps. This is what I loved, the sounds

the smell and the excitement. The race was going good until dad was right behind Jimmy, he would ram into the back bumper of his car trying to break Jimmy loose. When dad was finally able to pull up and race side by side with Jimmy, dad would push Jimmy up against the top of the track and barely give him room to squeeze by the front straight away wall. Sparks flew off the body of Jimmy's car each time they went by the wall. The flagman rolled up the black flag and pointed it at dad and shook his head no at the two drivers. A couple of laps later they stopped the race and went over to dad and Jimmy to talk to them. I seen Jimmy's hands come off the steering

wheel and my dad shake his head no at the other official. The race resumed, dad stayed away from Jimmy and quit pushing him around for a couple of laps. Then when Jimmy pulled out ahead of dad in turn two down the back stretch, it must have made dad mad. As they went through turns dad pushed higher on the track until he was pinching Jimmy off again. "Damn it Nathan just drive the damn car!" my uncle yelled as they flew down the front stretch. Jimmy wasn't giving up his line though, as they went through turns one and two he was just barely in front of dad. Down the back stretch dad tried to turn up into Jimmy's back

bumper but Jimmy pulled far enough ahead for the lead. Through turn three dad pushed up again, then turn four and the wall came. Dad never turned back down he just kept his foot on the gas and his wheels turn towards Jimmy's car. Sparks flew, one of Jimmy's body panels came off, and he started rolling down the front straight away until the car come to rest at the bottom of the track. The flagman turned the red lights on and threw the red flag, stopping the race. "Oh my god!" mom gasped and covered her mouth.

"Oh shit!" my uncle said as he pointed the camera at Jimmy's

car.

My dad pulled down to the infield a few feet from Jimmy's car, Jimmy's pit crew ran for Jimmy's car until the track officials pulled them away. Then they went for my dad's car, dad sped off and back to the pit area. He was back at the trailer, driving the car into the trailer before we could get there to help. He hurried out of the car, stumbled when he got out "GET IN THE GOD DAMN RIG....LETS GO!" he slurred/yelled at all of us.

~~~~

*The next morning when Jason and I woke up we went into the kitchen, mom would usually be making*

*a big breakfast. When we walked into the kitchen she was sitting at the table crying. When she heard us she looked up and wiped at her eyes.*

*“Mom?” Jason said.*

*Mom’s shoulders shook as she cried, “He’s dead, Jimmy is dead, it’s all over the news.” She cried. My eyes got big, then dad walked in the back screen door slamming behind him causing all of us to jump. He still had on his t-shirt and jeans from last night that he wore under his fire suit. He reeked of booze, he looked at Jason then mom;*

*“Karen shut the fuck up, I told you (he shrugged) ...rubbin’ is*

*racin' ...”*

*Our phone rang nonstop that day, there were officials from the track trying to get ahold of dad. “We need to talk penalty’s Nate, you can’t just ignore us. Your IMCA license is suspended indefinitely until you come talk to us.” One guy said over the machine.*

*Dad listened then shrugged his shoulders, “I’ll just race non sanction events at other tracks.” Then turned and walked back out of the house.*

*Mom cried after dad walked out of the room, “His poor wife and that little girl, I can’t imagine*

*what they are going through.”*

*He raced non sanction events for about three months, I was racing go carts on Sundays with the help of my uncles and my brother. Dad was obviously a full blown alcoholic, he had gotten more abusive with mom and even turned on my brother and me from time to time. The school would call mom about bruises, she would lie and tell them they were from racing related stuff because dad threatened to kill her if she told them the truth.*

*“Boys, if he doesn’t stop we are going to leave and start off new somewhere else. I’m not going to let him kill me and leave you two with that monster.”*

*She told us one night before dad got home from work. A few months later dad came home and told us that we needed to pack so we could move first thing in the morning. We worked on loading a U-Haul trailer overnight, we ended up moving to a town called Lima in Ohio. Dad continued to race every weekend, until the track shut down and only raced during the fair during the summer. After he broke Jason's arm mom had enough and packed us boys up, we left dad in the middle of the night. He never came and looked for mom and us, he accepted the divorce papers and left us alone.*

~~~~~


I started racing in the hobby stock class when I was a freshman in high school, I continued racing hobby stock until the middle of my sophomore year. My uncles helped me build a sportsman modified that I raced until the start of my senior year. Dad would show up at certain tracks, but would never come to the pit area, he would call my cell phone but I always chose to ignore him. I won track championships at a couple tracks so my uncles told me to sell the car and race the A-modified class. I loved it, the speed, the thrill, the adrenaline rush, the girls in school thought it was pretty hot to. Once I started racing the A-mod's

my dad started coming to the races more and more, but he would wait until after the races to come to the pit area. He thought he could tell me what I was doing wrong, once he started pushing me around and pushed my girlfriend Riley “Trailer trash, shouldn’t you be home or do you like going from race trailer to race trailer?” he slurred at her. I had enough and told him if he came near me again I would beat the hell out of him for doing what he had done to Jason, to mom, to me, and to Jimmy’s family. He stayed away for close to a year, we never heard from him or seen him around the tracks. My first year at college, I spent time focusing more on racing and partying than school. How I

managed to pass is still beyond me. My goal for the following season was to win the track championship, which meant I needed sponsors so my cousin Jerod and I focused on getting some big sponsors.



My second year of college, in true tradition we had a party to welcome the newbies to campus. This party was different though, I was playing R-factor with my cousin and roommates (also some of my pit crew), when I heard two ladies talking outside the door. The hair on the back of my neck stood up when I heard one of them laugh. I turned around to see one tall blonde gal and a black haired gal

standing in the door way. Her friend pulled her away before I could get another good look at her though. We raced for a while longer then decided to join the party that was going on. I looked around the room for the girl with jet black hair, she was standing by the keg with Lance, Mitch and the blonde girl from earlier. I watched her as she blushed each time Lance would lean down and whisper something to her, I couldn't take my eyes off of her. I asked a few of the guys if they knew who she was, all they would say is "It looks like the jock gets her first." They said talking about Lance. "Right, like Crazy fucking Carey will have any part of letting Lance get close to another chic." I replied.

Lance caught her cheating on him mid semester last year, he broke up with her but she wouldn't leave him alone. She turned psychotic, and would practically scratch another woman's eyes out for even looking at Lance.

As the party carried on I made my way over towards the keg, Lance had his arm wrapped around her waist as they all laughed about something Mitch said. I grabbed a cup, filled it up with the cheap ass beer.

Mitch elbowed me, "You find any big sponsors yet?"

I nodded my head, "A few, I will know more next week though." I told him.

I looked over at Lance and nodded my head, when I looked at the girl standing there I was instantly hard. Her long black hair fell just about to the middle of her back, her lips were perfect I could just imagine what that shiny lip gloss tasted like. But her eyes, those eyes, were something that I will never forget, she had one baby blue eye and one slightly grey eye. I stood there staring at her as she blushed and looked away to talk to her friend. I watched her as she walked away to go use the bathroom, her body was fucking perfect. She was petite but had an athletic build to her, just as I was about to follow her Lance bumped shoulders with me.

“I don’t think so JET, that’s mine.” He said with a grin. I knew it was just a matter of time though before Carey found him and went ape shit on him.

“I’m sure Carey will have something to say about that.” I laughed and walked away.

Lance was a star football player, him and I were almost the exact same height and build. Numerous women thought I played football for the college, when I told them ‘no’ they would usually leave me alone. What they didn’t know is I was this size because if I wasn’t working on my race car, racing, or catching up on school

work, I was hitting the gym. I used my time at the gym as a stress reliever when I didn't race. My stress..was my dad and the way he treated us growing up, I hated everything about my own dad.

The party carried on, but a hot little red head managed to catch my attention when she invited me back to her dorm. This pissed Jerod off because first thing in the morning we needed to work on the cars, then head out for a race by noon. I went to the dorm with the girl, Lilly or maybe it was Elizabeth, hell if I know. She was drunk and so was I, once we got in her room though, she was the most boring fucking lay I'd ever had. It was a wham bam thank you

mam type of lay for a guy. She followed me out of her room and pulled me in for a long kiss. My dick betrayed me for some reason and started getting hard again. "Jesus Christ, J, let's go." Jerod said from beside me making a gagging noise and pulled me away by my shirt. I laughed and told the red head I needed to leave. When I turned to walk away, I turned and ran right into the chick with the jet black hair. My hands shot out to her hips as she stumbled back a couple of small steps. Here friend giggled and kept walking. I stared down at the girl that was blushing her eyes grew big, "Gross let me go!" she tried to pull away from me and my rock hard cock that had only gotten harder since I was

pressed against her.

I laughed, “What do you want your turn?” I asked with a cocky grin.

She rolled her eyes and pushed at my chest, “Please, I’d fall asleep and you’d fall in love.” She said then tried to walk around me.

I grabbed her arm, “Who the fuck are you?” I asked because there was something familiar about those eyes and her voice.

“That’s some more of your god damn business isn’t it.” She said through clenched teeth. Her friend started to pull her away as Jerod pulled on my arm.

“It was a joke little girl, I’m pretty sure I’d fall asleep and YOU would be the one falling in love.” I said then walked away.

“What the fuck man? You don’t talk to women like that.” Jerod said to me once we were outside.

“Who is she? She looks way to familiar man.”

He shrugged, “Hell if I know, I can’t keep up with you and the women you bang.” He told me with a laugh. Normally I never let a woman get under my skin but this one, there was just something about her. I couldn’t put my finger on it, but I was determined to figure out what it was about her that had

caught my attention. I hadn't felt like this about a woman since Riley that I dated my entire senior year, until she moved away.

Every morning I went for a run at the college track, I had to stay in shape with all the beating and banging I endured in the race car. I had just finished stretching when I looked up to see HER with her ear buds in her ears and her black pony tail swaying back and forth with each stride. I clenched my jaw as I watched her legs muscles flex and stretch "Mother fucker" I mumbled to myself and adjusted my growing erection through my shorts. Her music was so loud I could hear a *Pitbull*

song faintly as I ran to catch up with her. I fell into stride beside her just as she slowed down to a walk, her breathing was heavy, her chest was covered in sweat she hadn't noticed me beside her yet. I yanked her left ear bud out of her ear and put it up to my right ear. "Son of a bitch" she yelled reaching up to her left ear and glaring at me. She yanked the ear bud out of my ear and took off running again. I shook my head and laughed, ran ahead of her then cut in front of her until she stopped. Her eyes got big as I started walking towards her I picked her up and put her over my shoulder, she kicked her legs and pounded her fists against my back, "Put me DOWN, you jerk!" she yelled. I

sat her on the wall that was in front of the bleachers, she was breathing heavy and glaring at me. I laughed as she tried to kick me in the chest, I grabbed her ankles and moved so I was standing between her knees. She was seething mad, no doubt about ready to spit fire. I tried asking her who she was, "Just tell me who you are, and I'll think about leaving you alone..I make no promises though." I told her. Through clenched teeth she told me she was new here and she was from Kansas. I stood there staring at her beautiful eyes, "That's it? So do I call you Kansas?" I asked. She kicked me in the chest causing me to take a couple steps back. She jumped down

off the wall, put her ear buds back in her ears and walked off. “Well that went great.” I mumbled to myself and took off on another run.

I went over to Jason’s house after I finished my workout, he said that he needed to go to the grocery store so I decided to go with him. On the drive there I told him about the black haired vixen from Kansas. “Man she looks so god damn familiar but for the life of me I can’t figure out why.”

He laughed and shook his head, “Probably somebody you banged at Super Nationals or the Duel in the Desert.” He said.

I shook my head, “No

way, I'd remember her, hell I would have never let her go." I told him.

He looked over at me,
"That bad huh?"

"Yeah, like she gives me the chills when I'm sweating my ass off. You'd just have to see her and hear her voice. Instant hard on I guarantee you." I told him.

I was following him around the store throwing things in his cart that he would pull back out and put back on the shelf. He was just putting something back when suddenly somebody ran their cart right into the back of my legs. The bottom bar in front of the wheels hitting me in the back of

the ankle. “Mother fucker.” I said and whipped around, there she stood ... with Lance, my own fucking roommate.

“Oh god, I’m so sorry...I ...” she looked up at me and quickly shut up. I grinned at her, she licked her lips as she stared at me. “Let’s go” my brother said with a confused tone. Once we had checked out and got to the pickup;

“See she looks familiar doesn’t she?”

He looked over at me, “She does, but honestly I can’t say from where. Definitely from a race track though, wasn’t that Lance with her? Ask him who she is.” He said as he pulled

back on the main road.

I snorted, “Yeah, he’s already trying to put the moves on her. He seems to forget that Carey won’t let him date anybody else though.” I said with a laugh.

“Oh god, he’s still banging Carey too? What an idiot.” He said.

When that week started I discovered that the black haired girl was in two of my classes. I watched her as she walked into the room, sure enough Lance sat on one side of her and her friend on the other side. Every time I would look at her, within seconds she would be turning around in her seat to

look around the room. Once her eyes landed on me I'd grin at her, she would blush then turn back around. Lance would give me a warning look then start whispering in her ear. A couple of the professors insisted that we do introductions, like we were in fucking high school. I introduced myself but Lance was busy talking to the girl with the black hair. She finally introduced herself as "Chass" and she was from Kansas. I tried to figure out why that was all too familiar but I just couldn't figure out where I had heard that name before. I knew it wasn't somebody that I had screwed around with, because I would never forget those eyes or that beautiful hair, or that smile. I called my

brother Jason to ask him if the name sounded familiar but he said it didn't ring a bell with him. Mom was on a cruise with her new husband so I couldn't call her. The only thing I knew about her was she was "Chass from Kansas" and she was a first year sports med student.

Later in the week I went to the office to see if they would give me Chass's last name, needless to say they told me no. I caught her walking into the cafeteria and tried to talk to her, but she was having no part of it and called me a stalker, creeper and an asshole. When I lowered my head to her ear and told her that I would figure out how I knew her I

couldn't help but smile when tiny little goose bumps formed on her neck. I opened the door to the cafeteria for her, she hurried past me then went and sat down with Lance, Mitch and her friend Asher. I tried to talk to Asher to see if she would tell me more about Chass she held her hands up in surrender, "I'm not giving you any more info than what she has, you're freaking her out though." She told. Well fucking great, now I was starting to feel bad. Since we had some of the same classes together, I would set there and stare at her for most of the class, just trying to figure out where I knew her from.

I went to her dorm one

night, when I knocked on the door the look she gave was a look of shock that I was standing there. I asked her if I could come in but she told me no, I pushed her inside the door then slammed it behind me. I pinned her against the door lowered myself to eye level with her. She was shaking and breathing heavy as I moved in closer to her, “Chass how the fuck do I know you?” I asked.

“I don’t know.” She stuttered out.

Standing so close to her, I moved in closer just about to kiss her. My heart was hammering against my chest, I was sure that Chass could feel

it. My lips barely touched hers when there was a knock at the door. I moved my mouth away from hers and growled against her neck and asked who she was expecting, "L..Lance." she whispered then pushed me away. I had to adjust myself through my jeans, I could tell that she was clearly turned on just as much as I was. She took a deep breath before she opened the door, Lance looked at her then to me. I told him I was just there to talk to Chass about returning a part for me the next time she went home.

A couple of days later I overheard Chass talking to her friend Asher outside of class, about going out Friday night. I raced a couple different

tracks, some night's I would race Friday
some weekends I would race Saturday
with Friday off. They walked into the
class room and sat down. I grabbed a
slip of paper from Jerod, and wrote my
phone number on it. I slipped it onto her
laptop keyboard when I walked past her
desk. When I turned around she was
putting it in the pocket of her backpack.
Her phone was still laying on her desk,
when she never reached for it I wrote
another note and walked past her desk
again. I told her either she text me or I
would pull a Tom Cruise from Top Gun
on her. I grabbed a sheet off the
professor's desk then walked back to my
desk. A few minutes later my phone
went off with a text from her asking me

what I wanted. I laughed to myself and text her back. We continued texting, I wanted to know who she was going out with Friday, I was pretty sure it was Lance but I wanted her to tell me. When she didn't respond I asked her if his kiss does things to her body like mine does. She whipped around in her chair and glared at me, her friend Asher reached over and yanked her phone out of her hands. She read the text between us and started silently laughing, I smiled as Chass yanked her phone back from Asher. The text were going fine until she called me "**Jay**" that honest to god confused the shit out of me. When I asked her about it she said that ***You are**

Jay* I laughed out loud and sent her back that my friends call me “J” short for “Jet”. She tried changing the subject, asking where the professor was, since he was late. This professor was horrible about fucking chic’s in his class and showing up late, usually with twenty minutes of class left. After class was let out Chass all but ran out of the room with Asher right behind her, laughing. I caught up to them just when Asher asked about the kiss between us, “It was NOT a kiss” Chass said then started to walk away, I caught up to her and whispered in her ear. “Re-read your texts, like I said, our first kiss will be when you’re underneath me screaming my name while

I'm buried deep inside you." I said then laughed and walked away.

Friday came around, race night for Jerod and I. We were at the shop working on finishing up the car and putting the sponsor decals on. My cousin's car was ready we just needed to get the haulers pulled around so we could load the cars. His cell phone rang, a few minutes later he walked back into the shop.

"I swear man, these women are getting to be to god damn clingy. Whining because I don't go out on Friday night's I've told them over and over, Friday night is race night." Jerod told me. I laughed as we

continued to work on my car. We loaded them into the haulers then left to go racing.

As we drove through town in the semi, we stopped at a stop light next to a restaurant. I glanced down, “Jerod is that’s Lance’s pickup?”

He leaned over “Yeah... isn’t that him sitting with some hot chick next to the window?”

I looked up to see Chass and Lance staring at each other, he was holding one of her hands on the table and smiling at her. I pulled my phone out and sent her a text ***Kiss him!! Kiss Him!!***

The light changed to

green, Jerod shifted gears “You know her?” he asked me.

“I think I do but for the life of me I don’t know from where.” I told him. I looked down at my phone to see that she had read my message but didn’t bother replying back. We got to the race track and unloaded our cars, having a hauler that could haul both cars worked great for Jerod and me.

I thought about Chass the entire time I was at the track, it wasn’t like me to be distracted while I was racing. Hell there were times I’d forget to breathe for almost an entire lap because I was so focused on the damn race. It wasn’t until I would get light

headed under my helmet that I realized I needed to breathe.

During the heat race Jerod's motor blew up, so he loaded up and waited for me to race the A-feature. When I got out there I had a horrible vibration, thinking it was mud inside a rim I kept racing, then my engine blew up. A fireball shot through the cockpit blinding me for a second causing me to hit the wall coming out of turn four. I climbed out of the car, took my helmet off and threw it at my car, my temper was something I needed to work on at the races for damn sure. I was pissed that I now needed a new engine along with a new bumper and front clip for my

car, but I was pissed that I had been too wrapped up in my thoughts about Chass to be able to hear my own engine. So the track crew pulled my car back to the trailer, we used the winch to pull it inside. Jerod looked at me “Well fuck this night has went to shit let’s head back to town.”

On the way back to town we got behind a Camaro with Kansas license plates, Chass had text me back asking if I was stalking her. I really wish she would quit using the word stalker, I wanted her but I’d never actually stalk a woman to get her attention. We were texting back and forth until she told me that she was busy

with Lance. I laughed out loud, “What’s so funny?” Jerod asked.

“Fucking Chass, that’s her in front of us and she’s telling me she’s still with Lance. All up on him.” I told him while still laughing. She had no idea that I was right behind her.

“Oh really?” Jerod said with an evil grin. I sent her a text back telling her that I was right behind her, Jerod flipped the bright lights on and off at her. Then busted up laughing when Chassis stuck her hand out the window and flipped us off before pulling into the mall parking lot.

I told Jerod to follow her, she was just getting out of her car

when I ran up behind her, spun her around and pinned her against the car. Looking into her eyes, everything bad that had happened at the track melted away. “How’s that cuddle time going?” I was standing close enough to her that her chest was pressed against my breast bone, I could feel her nipples get hard and press against me. “Are you not wearing a bra?” I asked raised my eyebrows at her. She pushed at my chest and called me a stalker again. I walked back to the semi, when I climbed in Jerod was shaking his head.

“How’d that go for you?” He asked with a small laugh and pulled out of the parking lot.

We pulled the rig into the shop, “Well let’s get these to hunks of junk unloaded and see what the damage is.” I told Jerod. My brother Jason had followed us in his pickup when he walked in the shop he looked at me and laughed.

“The chic at the mall didn’t seem too thrilled to see you.”

I flipped him off as I lowered the door on the trailer, “She’s playing a game that she really shouldn’t with me.”

Him and Jerod both rolled their eyes and helped me get my car pulled out of the trailer then Jerods. We stood there drinking a beer just

looking at the cars, we agreed that mine needed to have a new front stub put on it, so Jason got to work cutting off the mangled mess on my car as Jerod and I pulled the engine on his car. I had a spare three-eighty-three stroker engine for my car and Jerod had a spare four-o-six for his. It took us about three hours to change his engine, finally about four thirty in the morning we decided to call it quits and come back the following day to work on mine some more.

I didn't wake up until about noon the next day, instead of going for a run at the track I went to the fitness center that the college had. I had just finished doing squats when some of the

cheerleaders came over and told me not to forget about the “Welcome Back” party. That made me think of the Welcome Back Wax that Chass had told me she went and had done for Lance.

I text Jerod to make sure he wasn't doing anything so he could go with me, then text Jason to tell him that we would work on the cars another day to meet us at the bar. We didn't have to wait since the bouncer knew us, my ex-girlfriend Megan tried to latch on to me to get in with us. I pushed her away and she started throwing a fit “Why are you such an asshole to me my god!” she screamed causing everybody that was standing in line to turn and stare at us. I

shook my head and walked away from her.

Just as we walked into the club, my mom tried calling me, I should have talked to her but I was in no mood to hear all the mooshey shit she probably wanted to tell me about her honeymoon. I really did like her new husband, he treated her like a queen, she was happy that was all that mattered to my brother and I. Tonight though, I needed some alcohol to drown my sorrows over the engine and my wrecked race car.

I scanned the crowd of people, as I pushed my way towards the bar. Then I heard the most beautiful

laugh, the laugh that brought chills to my skin and caused my dick to get rock hard. I looked out to the dance floor, there was Chass laughing and dancing with Asher. She was wearing a white sleeveless sundress with a black belt around her tiny waist, and a pair of black cowboy boots. I stared at her as she moved her hips along with the music, she smiled and laughed at each guy that Asher pushed away. When the DJ put on a song by Usher Lance was right there pulling her close to him, my cousin Jerod shoved a beer in my hand then looked out to see who I was staring at. "Jesus Christ you're obsessed man." He said with a chuckle. I rolled my eyes as we made our way over to a table

where the rest of the guys from our house were sitting. I could see Chass slowly grinding her hips along with Lance, he had his head bowed down resting his forehead against hers. I'm surprised the beer bottle in my hand didn't shatter as tight as I was gripping it.

“JET!! Hello? Quit eye fucking her and tell us what happened last night.” One of the guys said. I looked over at him took a long drink of beer, “Engine blew sky fucking high is what happened, I hit the wall because it shot a mother fucking ball of fire into the cockpit.” I told him, then looked back out to see that Asher, Mitch, Lance and Chass were no longer on the dance

floor.

“So now what?” another guy asked, I continued looking around the growing crowd but couldn’t see Chass.

“Now I put the backup engine in and pray to god it holds together long enough for me to do a rebuild.” I told him.

I caught Chass out of the corner of my eye, I stood up just as her and Asher started to walk by me. I grabbed her drink, handed it to Asher then pulled Chass onto the dance floor. *Jason Aldean’s ‘Night Train’* started playing as I pulled Chass closer to me. I towered over Chass by at least one foot,

she looked up at me and smiled, instantly everything from the race track melted away. All I could do was stare back into her beautiful eyes as the song played. I started talking to her, “Chass the way your body is reacting right now, only I can do this to you, and only you can do it to me.” I said into her ear. She whimpered as I made slow circles on her lower back and pushed my erection into her stomach. She ran her fingers lightly up and down the base of my neck as we continued to sway back and forth, my heart felt like it was literally about to beat out of my chest. I sang the song next to her ear until it ended. When the song changed to a *Pitbull* song I still didn’t let her go, I couldn’t. He was singing

about giving everything tonight, I pulled her back against my chest as the people ran to the dance floor and started jumping around and grinding against each other. Running my hands down her goose bump covered arms I grabbed her wrists then pulled her hands behind my neck, I slid my hands down her shoulders to her hips and tightened my grip. People were jumping around, bumping into us as the floor flooded with more people. We were both breathing heavy as the song continued bumping through the speakers. The only thing I could think of is how she felt pressed against me, how her hair smelled like vanilla, the way our bodies

trembled as we continued to sway and grind along with the music. “Go home with me.” I said into her ear. She shook her head no, I slid my hand down her hip to the bottom of her dress. “You can either go home with me or I’ll make you cum right here on the dance floor Chass.” I said as I slide my hand under her dress, I knew people wouldn’t be paying attention, there were so many around us, they couldn’t see my hand anyways. I slid my hand to her ass cheek, I growled when I didn’t feel panties. Jesus Christ, her skin felt like silk, her chest was heaving up and down as my fingers lightly skimmed over her upper thigh. I lowered my mouth next to her ear, inhaling her scent of vanilla.

“I’ll make you cum right here on the dance floor, then you’ll have to go back over to Lance knowing that it was my fingers that made you cum.” I told her. My dick was pressing against my jeans as she continued to press her ass harder against me.

“You wouldn’t..you.you.can’t” she stuttered out. I grinned as I slipped my finger between her legs, using my middle finger to slide between her folds to her swollen clit.

“Oh I think I’m already pretty fucking close, don’t you?” I said with a smile against her neck.

“Jet.” She whispered

then licked her lips, I so badly wanted to lead her out of the club and pin her against the side of a building and bury myself in the wetness that my fingers were now sliding through. As the song grew closer to the end I could feel her breathing getting harder, I could see down her dress, her nipples were peaked against her dress. “Do you really want to cum Chass?” I growled against her neck. She nodded her head, I pulled more wetness to her clit, with a couple more hard circles and a flick of the finger, she clamped her thighs together as her pussy muscles convulsed against my fingers. I slipped my fingers out from under her thong and put it back in place, she turned around and looked at

me. I stuck my finger in my mouth and sucked her pussy juices off, “Next time you should let me use my tongue so I get a real taste of you.” I told her then turned around and walked off.

I went into the bathroom, just as I was about to walk out Lance cornered me, “I fucking saw everything you asshole. Why can’t you take the hint that she’s not into you?” he growled as he stood chest to chest.

“I’m pretty sure it was my fingers that just made her cum.” I told him then stepped around him.

He spun me around, “Stay the fuck away from her.” He said as he pushed me.

I shook my head at him, “You’re honestly going to fuck a sweet woman over, I’m not an idiot, I see the cat and mouse game you and Carey play. I’ve heard her moans coming out of your room at night. Don’t fuck Chass around like that.” I told him then walked away.

As soon as I sat down with another beer at the table, my cousin walked up to me. “I don’t know what the fuck is going on but Mitch is pissed, Lance is pissed and that black haired girl is out back in one hell of an argument with her friend. My understanding is **you’re** the problem.” He said then crossed his arms over his

chest. I ran my hand through my hair, downed the rest of my beer then went to find Chass and Asher.

They were out back in the alley. I listened as Asher asked her question after question about if I had hurt her. I would never in a million years hurt Chass, so it pissed me off hearing Asher ask if I had. "I didn't do anything to her she didn't like." I said. Asher and Chass spun around and looked at me, when I asked Chass if I hurt her she shook her head no, when I asked her if I had done anything to her she didn't like or didn't want me to, she shook her head no. Asher was standing there with her mouth wide open looking from Chass to

me. She left to go find Mitch so he wouldn't hunt me down because of what had happened on the dance floor.

I leaned my back against the building, Chass walked over “Why do you keep doing this to me?” she asked.

“Doing what?” I asked looking her in the eyes.

“This..” she motioned between the two of us “you always find me.” She said. I walked towards her and blocked her against the other building, not touching her “If you would pay attention to your body, you would know that it knows when I'm near you before you even see me. It's the same

way for me too, I don't know why...but I feel you before I see you." I told her. She was shaking and breathing fast, "Chass, if you can honestly tell me you don't feel it too, I'll leave and you won't hear from me again." I said while looking into her eyes.

She shook her head no
"Leave Jet." She said.

I shook my head, then
turned and walked away.



Chass and I avoided each other for almost three weeks, I'd see her in class and would completely ignore her. My body wouldn't though, I thought about Chass nonstop, I thought about

banging other chicks to relieve the stress but I knew it wouldn't help. She consumed my thoughts, the way her body moved against mine when we danced, the way she trembled against my touch, her softly whispering my name. Her taste on my fingers. I jacked off more than I ever did in high school, always picturing her, the woman that was in my blood and wanted nothing to do with me.

The entire week Jerod, Jason and I worked on our cars to get them ready for the races the coming weekend. I was on edge and about ready to rip people's heads off. Jason and Jerod knew that Chass was the problem, "Dude if she wants you she'll

come to you. Quit being a dick to us!” Jason yelled at me after I threw a wrench across the shop when it slipped off of a motor mount causing my knuckles to get busted open and bleed for the next hour.

I wrapped a shop rag around my hand, “Shut the fuck up, I don’t know why I let her get to me so bad. If she want’s Lance then she can fucking have him.”

I would see her with Lance, and had to talk myself out of beating the shit out of him. I don’t know how many times Carey stayed the night with him, then the following day he would be all over Chass again. I wanted

to tell her about him but I figured she would think I was trying to cause problems between her and Lance so I just ignored her.

My brother Jason had called to tell me that dad had been trying to get ahold of him. He had found out about me being in the lead at another track for point's champion, my brother hated dad just as much as I did so he didn't say much. Dad said that he heard that I had blown my main engine and had to start using my backup engine. "Tell him it's none of his fucking business, I have one on the way." I told my brother.

He laughed, "Do you think he gives a shit? He's just looking

for a reason to bug the shit out of us, he wanted me to tell him about mom's new husband but I refused and told him I had no idea what he was even talking about." He told me. We talked a little bit more about the races he told me that if I didn't beat Jerod, that Jerod would never let me live it down. We laughed at how frustrated I could make Jerod on the track, none the less he knew I was doing it to fluster him and make him bobble just enough for me to get by him.



Track championship night was complete chaos, the ladies in the stands would try to throw themselves at the drivers as we did a walk through

with our helmets. We collected money for a raffle that supported a children's hospital, the raffle would be held later on in the evening before the modified A-feature. I had close to a hundred phone numbers back at the hauler, women shoved them down the front of my fire suit almost every weekend. Most of the guys I raced against laughed until I showed them the numbers and they realized that some of the numbers belonged to their sisters, their girlfriend or some to their wife. I usually handed that slip of paper to the guy, and said "Don't worry I have it memorized." Luckily all the guys took it with good humor.

During the drivers meeting the flagman and track owner would go over the issues that happened the week before “Keep it clean, boys, if I have to pull the black flag out on ya, ya don’t want to know where I’m gonna shove it.” The flagman told us. Then the track owner stood on top of the four wheeler seat. “OKAY OKAY LADIES..That jackass Jet is points leader and his cousin Jerod is in second, SO, that means that Jet gets to pick tonight’s entrance song.” He said. Some of the guys yelled “Who let the dogs out!” I laughed and shook my head “Disturbed, Down with the Sickness” I told the owner. He rolled his eyes, “Jet

are there cuss words in it? We have little kids in the stands you know.” He asked. I shrugged and laughed “Yeah there are some, just find a clean version on YouTube or something.” I told him. He grumbled “Always makin’ my job easier asshole.” Causing all of us to laugh. “Okay, tonight’s purse is five thousand dollars to win. Let’s not be driving Miss Daisy out there or driving like we are a bunch of drunken minions on god damn bumper cars.” The owner said. We saluted him then turned and went back to our haulers.

Jerod and I checked over the tire pressure and made sure everything was set to go for the heat

race. An announcer from the grandstands came over to us, said something into the headset he was wearing then turned to Jerod and I.

“We’ve got a packed house tonight, they want to hear from the one and two in the A-mods” he said then turned the microphone on. Jerod and I leaned against my car, “Test test can you guys hear me up there? If so I need you to make some noise.” The announcer said. You could faintly hear some people cheer, “Well fine you buttheads I’ll just tell Jet and Jerod you all are up there sleeping.” The guy said. Then you could hear the crowd roar to life, “HAHAHA, That’s what I thought, so

tonight I bring to you Jammin' Jet and his cousin Jerod." He said, we could hear the women screaming louder this time. "Alright you two, they've put questions into a bucket for us to ask you, we haven't read them we just picked a few out so here it goes. First off, Jet why doesn't Jerod have a cool nickname?"

"Because he's not cool enough to have a cool nick name, and what I call him on the track isn't suitable for little ears." I told him.

Jerod punched me in the ribs, "What he meant to say is I don't need a cool nickname, because I know how to get the ladies attention without one." He said. I rolled my eyes and

laughed.

“Okay okay boys, so one of the questions we have here is..(he looked at a piece of paper) what does the one J and the two J stand for?” Jerod and I both laughed I held up my middle finger while Jerod held up both middle fingers.

“Well, uh, I, guess, Use your imagination up there but I can tell you I’m their favorite three times over according to what fingers they are holding up at me.” He said with a laugh. He looked down at another piece of paper “Oh come on, is this a racetrack or a talk show? I’m supposed to ask if you two are single? If so what are you

looking for in a woman?” he said then rolled his eyes.

Jerod spoke first, “Yes ladies I’m very single, meet me at the hauler to fill out the needed application...my cousin Jet though, I’m sorry to say is GAY.” I reached over and slapped him across the back of the head.

“Jerod I think you just made half the crowd cry but I’m pretty sure I heard some cheers too.” The announcer said with a laugh then asked us a few more race related questions and wished us good luck.

I looked at Jerod “You’re going to pay for that comment asshole.” I

told him as I got in my car. He laughed before he put his helmet on and tightened the chin strap, then flipped me off with both hands before he pulled out of the stall.

The heat race was a blast, Jerod and I toyed with each other the entire time, as we were a half a lap ahead of the other cars. I would let him take the lead just so I could push him with my front bumper, a couple of times he about spun out so I decided to go ahead and pass him when the checkered flag lap came around. When we got back to the trailer I climbed out of the car as Jerod pulled up, he revved his engine a couple times then got out of his

car.

Shaking his head, “Was that because of the gay comment?” he asked as he took a drink of water.

“Yep, your ex-girlfriend knows different too.” I said then ducked away from the water bottle he threw at me. My cell phone went off with a text from Mitch wanting to know how the races were going, I text him back that I was in the run for a five thousand dollar pay out and track championship. I didn’t hear anything back from him, Mitch loved racing just as much as I did. He couldn’t race though, “I get all claustrophobic and shit, so I’ll just cheer you on.” He told me one time.

When time came for the A-Feature, Jerod and I both were pumped up, our adrenaline was pumping as we made our way to the lineup area. My brother Jason waved at us from the spotter stand in turn four, we both flipped him off causing him to laugh. The green and yellow lights flickered signaling it was time to go on track for the parade lap. Jerod and I both started at the very back of the twenty lap A-Feature, we drove around one lap getting lined up then drove another lap real slow to wave at the fans. I never looked at the grandstands, everything was always a blur no matter how slow you drove. As we made our way through

turn one and two then down the back stretch through turn three the green light flashed then stayed steady letting us know that it was green flag racing.

Fireworks shot off as we come out of turn four, the flagman waved the green flag frantically. "GREEN GREEN GREEN!" the guy yelled into our race receiver. The cars in front of us started beating and banging off each other trying to find a spot. I lifted just enough to give myself some reaction room in case there was a wreck. Within a few laps everybody had settled into a good line, I chose to run the high line where most guys didn't want to race. The track was always tackier and the

dirt had turned to little marbles along the top, I loved racing the top though. I could sling shot my car off of the corners and usually pull ahead of the other racers. I was able to grip and rip up there, with my right rear barely hanging on to the track as I sailed through the corners. I had been asked numerous times, why I liked racing so much. "It's the adrenaline rush, it's like a drug. It's in my blood." Running the high side I passed car after car, no doubt with Jerod hot on my bumper. With about thirteen laps or so left the red flag came out just as I entered turn three, a car had rolled on the front stretch bringing out the red flag. They told us to kill the engines as they helped the guy, I couldn't turn my

head too far because of the HANS device, I loosened my belts so I could turn enough to see the car, when I saw the guy get out and wave at the crowd I breathed a sigh of relief. How my dad ever wrecked a guy on purpose and drove away without a second thought was beyond me. I could see people standing close to the flag stand, I looked closer to see that it was Mitch, Asher and Chass. She was looking my car over then stared at me, she had the corner of her bottom lip pinched between her teeth. "Fuckin' great", I said as I felt my dick getting hard. I flipped my visor down as they signaled for us to get our cars started and lined

back up. My brother signaled that Jerod was right behind me, we circled the track single file. As we entered turn three the green light flashed then stayed on, I took a deep breath as we all mashed down on our accelerator, I passed two cars putting me in third place. We were now running third and forth as the laps ticked off the tower each time we went by. I would catch a streak of fans cheering as we flew past them on the front stretch, Jerod passed two cars on the inside as I zinged around the top of the track. The rest of the race was me passing Jerod then him passing me back. As we flew under the white flag, it was a race for the championship and five thousand dollars, the most

either of us had ever had a chance to win. I stayed on the high side as Jerod dove to the bottom, in each corner I would pull ahead a few feet but he would pull right back up beside me on the straight aways. As we blew into turn three I took another deep breath. I had been pushing this engine as hard as I could, my temperature gauge was now in the red, as I pushed my foot clear to the floor (as if it wasn't already there) Jerod and I came out of turn four. My right rear quarter panel scraped the wall but I never lifted until we crossed under the flag stand. Jerod and I slowed down as we went down the back stretch, "Great racing boys, Jet you beat Jerod by one

point four seconds.” The guy told us in our race receivers. I looked over at Jerod he waved, gave me thumbs up then flipped me off. I could tell he was smiling as he pulled off the track to go to the tech area in the pits.

I pulled up under the flag stand, un-fastened my seat belts and HANS device, pulled my helmet off, then my steering wheel and laid them both on the decking. I could hear the crowd screaming my name as I started to climb out of the car, I sat on the edge of the door and pounded my fists on the roof of the car before climbing rest of the way out. The announcer was walking around the car listing off the

sponsors to the crowd. When I looked up at the stands, my eyes landed on Chass. She smiled and waved a small wave at me, when the announcer started asking me about the race, I gave him the best recap I could. "It really sucks starting in the very back, but these guys are all great drivers. The track was rubbering up good, Jerod had his low line and I had the high line. It was a blast." I said into the microphone never taking my eyes off Chass. The ladies in the stands were screaming my name and saying, "I Love You Jammin' Jet!" some of the women's boyfriends or husbands would pull them down and roll their eyes when their wife or girlfriend stood right back up and kept yelling at me.

When the trophy girl started to make her way towards me I turned to the announcer “Can I have a different one? There’s one in the stands that has caught my attention” I told him.

“Sure” he said with a crooked grin. “What’s her name? If I say I need a volunteer you’ll got mobbed.”

I laughed, “Chass is her name.” He announced that he needed a “Chass” to come to the track because I requested her to do the honors of giving me my trophy and check. I watched as Chass’s eyes got big, she looked over at Asher and shook her head no, Asher grabbed her by her arm and dragged her

to the flag stand and practically pushed her down the steps.

She was blushing beat red as she walked towards me, the trophy girl gave her a dirty look then handed her the trophy. I held my hand out for her so she wouldn't fall right into the car with the slickness of the track. Chass held the trophy out to me, I wrapped my left arm around her waist and pulled her closer to me. "Now Jet gets a little tiny kiss on the cheek Chass." The announcer said causing everybody to laugh. Chass still hadn't said anything, she stood on her tip toes to give my cheek a kiss, I turned my head at the last second causing her lips to land

on mine. She sucked in deep breath as our lips stayed firmly pressed against each other. Neither of us closed our eyes for the few seconds that we held the kiss, finally the announcer pulled me away from her. Chass was blushing bright, the way she blushed over the simplest things made me fall that much harder for her. As the crowd filed out of the grandstands, I yelled up to Mitch to make sure they came to the trailer. Chass hurried across the track, up the steps and was by Asher's side as they turned and walked towards the pit area.

I smiled all the way to the tech area, the officials congratulated me as I waited for them to inspect my

car. Once the inspection was finished I idled over to the trailer, Mitch, Asher and Chass weren't there but there were a ton of other people. I autographed numerous shirts for little kids, I could remember back to their age my dad would never let me talk to any of the drivers or people at the track. I had numerous women come up and ask to have their picture taken with me, and some managed to slip their numbers to me.

My cousin Jerod and my brother Jason came over, "Jesus that was some hard ass racing...I LOVED IT!" Jerod said as he gave me a one armed hug.

My brother shook his head then shook my hand, “You two have way too much fun out there, but that was some of the best on the edge of your seat racing I’ve seen in a long time.” He told us. As we were standing there talking my cousin pointed at something over my shoulder, I turned around to see Mitch with Chass over his shoulder and Asher laughing at her.

Once they got to my pit stall he let her down, “Couldn’t come easy could you?” I asked with a laugh.

She spun around and rolled her eyes, “I was planning on coming out here. I just. I..”

She was cut off by Asher,

“Oh bullshit!” she said. Asher came over to me and gave me a big hug then hugged Jerod, “That was some damn good racing, I’m surprised I even have a voice left.”

Jerod crossed his arms, “And who were you cheering for?” he asked.

She crossed her arms over her chest mirroring Jerod's stance, “Jet ..duh..” she said. We all busted out laughing as he grumbled something and went back to his hauler.

I had just invited them all over to the house for a party when suddenly I heard a commotion behind me, I didn’t turn around right away.

Then I heard my dad, “You think you’re pretty hot shit, huh son? I didn’t teach you to pussy foot around on the god damn race track.” He was slurring his words so I knew he was drunk. I stood in front of Chass as he came closer to us, “Answer me, you could have had him beat but instead you two fucked around out there. You didn’t learn that from me!” he said. I shook my head, turned around to Chass “I’ll see you later?” I asked her, she looked from me to my dad.

“Well hello there beautiful! (dad narrowed his eyes) Who the fuck are you?” he slurred. I had heard enough so I motioned for Mitch to

get them out of here.

Once they were gone I turned around to my dad, “Why are you here?” I asked as I walked past him.

“What? I can’t watch my son race?”

“I never said that, I asked why you are here.” I knew it was because he needed money, but I never gave him more than a hundred dollars.

“I need money, you just won five thousand so you can spot me at least a thousand.”

I laughed at him, “HA, fuck no, that money goes right back into this race fund and you know it.”

He pushed me against the

side of my hauler, “You listen here you little non driving mother fucker, if it wasn’t for me showing you the basics you wouldn’t even be in a god damn car.”

I pushed his hands off my chest, my brother was right beside me, “Nathan you need to leave, you know you’re not welcome around here.” He said.

Dad snorted, “And then there’s the son that can’t do anything besides sit behind a fucking computer and type letters all day. You turned out just like your fucking mother, spineless.” He said. I turned around and punched dad in the face, he stumbled back a few

steps then had me tackled flat on my back. He got two good punches into my face before I had him flipped on to his back, just as I was about to start pounding on him from the years of hurt and anger. Jerod and Jason pulled me off of him, “Don’t do it, he’s not worth the stay in jail man.” Jerod said and continued to push me away. I wiped at my lip as it continued to drip blood.

The track officials ended up removing dad from our pits, “I’ll be waiting for you fucking assholes to leave this fenced in area. Then we can finish what was started.” Dad yelled as the officials drove him away in the cart.

We left the track and

headed back to the house, I had text Chass to see if she was at the house, she said they might be over later. I walked in the house full of people, they all clapped and cheered for me and Jerod. They slapped us on the back and told us great racing, I was honestly in no mood to party. I planned on having a couple beers then locking myself in my room, dad had pissed me off, I was pissed at myself that I actually let him get to me enough that I would hit him. He should have never talked to Jason like he did or brought up our mom. I was pulled into a hug by Asher, that's when my eyes landed on Chass. She smiled at me until she noticed the cut on my lip, I grabbed her hand and literally pulled her through

the crowd of people, up the stairs and to my room.

Once we were in the room, I emptied my pockets then walked back over and locked the door. I walked over and sat down on the bed with my elbows resting on my knees, my hands covering my face as I tried to calm myself down. Chass walked over, placed a hand on my shoulder causing me to jump. I slowly looked up at her face, she had such a sad look in her eyes. I didn't want her to feel sorry for me, I just needed to have her here, near me. I know that makes me sound like a class A pussy, but until you meet the one that makes your heart skip a beat and

your pulse start racing, you'll never understand.

“Jet..are you okay?” she asked in a soft whisper.

“No, I hate that son of a bitch, I never do good enough for him.” I told her then rested my forehead against her stomach. She ran her fingers through my hair, down my jaw line then lifted my chin. Jesus she's so fucking beautiful, I smiled up at her, “I'm going to take a shower, give me twenty minutes.” I told her. She nodded her head and smiled at me. I ran into the bathroom, I let the steaming hot water rain down on my muscles that were in knots, I washed my hair, did some manscaping, shaved my

face then soaped my body up and rinsed off. I wrapped a towel around me then walked out of the bathroom.

Chass sucked in a breath and blinked rapidly a few times as she looked me over from head to toe. When she looked back up at me, I gave her grin, she started blushing.

“What?” she asked.

I walked over to where she was sitting on the bed, I pushed her back so she was laying down, then covered her body with mine. I asked her what I got for my win.

She laughed, “I think you should be happy with the trophy and the check, most guys don’t even get that you

know.” I rolled off of her causing her shirt to ride up exposing her stomach.

I circled my finger around her belly button and watched as her skin covered in goose bumps, “Maybe I want more.” I whispered then straddled her body and lowered my lips to her stomach. She was starting to breathe faster, “Please Chass..I need you.” I said.

She laughed loud, “You NEED, me? Does that line actually work on women?” she asked. I glared up at her, got off the bed and walked over to my dresser to get some clothes. She stood up walked over towards me then stopped and asked me what my

problem was.

“Nothing Chass, just fucking forget it, go find Asher and your little buddy Lance if he’s not already with Carey for the night.” I told her.

“You know what? You’re a fucking asshole.” She said then turned to walk out of the room. Just as she grabbed the door handle I slammed my hand against the door and spun her around.

“You know what? You’re the only fucking woman that can piss me off so fucking easy. You know good and god damn well what I fucking meant by **NEEDING** you, because your body fucking **NEEDS** me too and you

keep trying to fucking stop something that's going to end up happening sooner or later." I told her.

We were staring into each other eyes as I lowered my lips to hers, she moaned as I slipped my tongue into her mouth. With one hand wrapped around the back of her neck and the other resting on her hip I pulled her body as close to me as possible. My dick was rock hard, with each moan from her it grew harder and harder. I grabbed the hem of her shirt, yanked it over her head and was right back to kissing her. I carried her over to the bed, as soon as she was laid down my body was covering hers. I started kissing down

her neck then reached behind her and unclasped her bra. I pulled it off then threw it on the floor. Her tits were fucking perfect, soft and full, when I wrapped my lips around one of her nipples she arched her back and whispered my name. I kissed down her stomach and circled her belly button with my tongue, she lifted her hips and moaned. I pulled each of her shoes off, unbuttoned her pants and threw them into her pile beside the bed.

“Jet is this..What if somebody walks in?” she asked looking over at the door.

I positioned my face between her legs, “Can’t the doors

locked” I said then ran my thumb from her pussy entrance to her clit. I made the same path with my tongue a few times, I looked up at Chass, she was palming her tits in her hands and lightly pinching her nipples. Her neck arched back, her breathing coming out in pants “Jet, oh god.” She would say. Her body started to tremble as her orgasm grew closer, I licked her pussy and sucked on her clit a few more seconds then crawled back up her body. She grabbed me by the back of the neck and pulled my face to hers, “Taste yourself Chass, I could eat that sweet fucking pussy all day.” I said when we broke apart for air.

I reached over to get a

condom out of the drawer, when I didn't feel the box I opened the other drawer. "Son of a bitch." I said.

"What?" Chass asked. When I told her I didn't have any condoms she raised one eyebrow at me.

"Trust me, it's not from ME, obviously somebody else needed some. I jack off with you in mind so I don't need them."

She told me she was on birth control, normally I wouldn't believe a woman that tells me that but with Chass, I trusted her.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" I asked her as I probed her soaking wet entrance.

“Yes. Jet. Please.” She whispered.

I braced myself on my left forearm, using my right hand I grabbed my rock hard cock and held it as I pushed just the tip inside of her. She sucked in a breath “Relax Chass..” I told her and slowly started to push deeper inside of her until I felt my dick hitting something that felt like a thin layer of skin. “Chass..are you a fucking virgin?” I asked not whispering. She nodded her head yes, I wanted to stop and leave her in the perfect state she was. I lowered my head to her shoulder and shook my head, “Why would you want to do this then? With no condom even.” I asked

her.

She tightened around my cock, “If you don’t want to..That’s..that’s fine.” She said.

I looked into her eyes, “Are YOU sure THIS is what you want?” I asked her. She smiled and nodded her head. We laid there staring into each other’s eyes, with just the tip of my dick insider her. Taking a deep breath, “Okay, fast and hard or slow and easy?” I asked her as I pulled out and slowly pushed back inside until I felt the barrier.

“Just do it please.” She told me. I pushed trying to break the barrier but it wouldn’t break, it stretched

but wouldn't break. I pulled my lips away then covered her mouth with my right hand, "I was going to do it nice and slow but you're pussy has other plans." I said then slammed inside of her. I felt the 'pop' of the barrier, Chass sucked in breath and pinched her eyes shut. I stayed still for a couple of minutes, I knew it had to hurt, I had her stretched to the max. I was by no means small in that department, according to what some of my ex's had said it was almost too much to handle. "I need to move Chass." I whispered, she shook her head no. I moved my hand from her mouth, "You're gonna be a screamer, had I not covered your mouth...people would have thought I was trying to kill you." I said with a

smile. I slowly pulled out and pushed in as far as I could

“Jesus Jet..don’t ...don’t stop.” She said as she met each movement of my hips.

“I don’t plan on it.” I told her as I kissed down her neck to her shoulder muscle. She wanted me to go faster and harder, I shook my head ‘no’, “I can’t, or this will be over in seconds” I told her.

Her response? “Well it’s a good thing you don’t race like you fuck.” I looked back into her eyes, pulled out then slammed back inside of her. She was panting and scraping her fingernails hard down my back no doubt

leaving some serious marks. I grinned “Oh yeah?” I moaned as I felt her pussy gripping onto my cock.

“Oh fuck..oh god..” she said then sucked on my shoulder as I pulled out and slammed back inside of her over and over again. I felt her pussy flood with her cum then her muscles clamped down on my cock, milking my cock. I was ready to cum “Can I cum in you Chass?” I gritted out as her pussy continued to pull on my dick and clamp down. She nodded her head yes then pulled my mouth back to hers, I grabbed ahold of my head board and slammed into her as hard and as far as I could until my balls finally released shot after

shot of cum deep inside of her. We laid there panting against each other's shoulders, "You really need to scream less." I told her. She pushed at my chest, with a laugh I slowly pulled out of her. I looked down at my dick to see it tinged with blood, when suddenly Chass started freaking out about my cum and some of her blood running down the inside of her thigh. That only turned me on that much more, but she was freaking out so I went into the bathroom and brought out a damp wash cloth. She refused to let me clean her up, then asked if she could shower, I told her it was fine. Once she was in there I followed her in and climbed in behind her, she started to scream again so I covered her mouth and

laughed, "Seriously you can't scream every time I come near you." I told her. With our wet bodies rubbing against each other, her nipples were hard and so was my dick. She reached down and started stroking it, "I know I was a virgin and haven't seen any other dicks other than the occasional porn...but uh... this (she said stroking my cock) is fucking huge." She said then knelt down in front of me. Licking the tip of it I let my head fall back against the tiles of the shower, I looked down at her perfect swollen red lips as she pushed my dick in and out of her mouth. The way she would moan with each stroke back into her mouth, she obviously didn't have a

gag reflex. After a few more of her firm strokes and seeing her pink lips swelling, I tapped her on the cheek “Chass if you don’t want to swallow you’d better pull out now. “ I told her she pulled it out of her mouth, stood up in front of me “I’ll swallow some other time, I like the way it feels when you cum inside of me.” She said. We ended up having sex in the shower, when we dried of she flipped out about her one hickey, when I showed her the four from her on my neck and shoulders she shut up.

We were lying in bed, she had her leg across mine, neither of us said anything until I asked her if she

regretted it, she shrugged her shoulders, “I think I’ll only regret it, if you turn into an asshole towards me.” She told me.

I lifted her chin with my finger, “That’s not going to happen, you really don’t understand how I feel about you do you?” I asked her.

She smiled, “What do we do next though?” she asked.

I laughed, “Well we could date and see how things go from there. Like high school, hickeys and all.” I told her while still laughing.

She pushed at my chest, “In the future let’s not reference back to high school.” She said. I leaned down and kissed her, she smiled when she felt

my dick getting hard again. “Again?” she asked against my lips. I shook my head, and told her she would be to sore in the morning, when she stuck her pouty lip out at me I caved in. She straddled me and rode me until she was screaming (with my hand over her mouth) my name and we both were cumming so hard we shivered with pleasure. Finally about three thirty in the morning we both fell asleep.

I woke up the next morning to Chass shaking me, I grumbled at her and pulled her closer to me. She shook me again, “Somebody has been beating on your door saying your dad is here.” She said nervously. “Jet, why

are they calling you Crow?" she asked.

I threw the covers back and looked at her, "What do you mean why are they calling me Crow? That's my last name..." I trailed off as Chass's eyes got big and filled with tears. She started shaking her head, she grabbed her clothes and pulled them on then her shoes.

"Chass..what the fuck is wrong?" I asked walking towards her.

"You..you're..Jet Falcon Crow..your..your dad is Nathan Crow?" she asked as she wiped away tears.

I nodded my head "Yes.." then it dawned on me.

"Do you know last name?"

I'm Chassis Brinn Heart, my dad was Jimmy Heart, the guy your dad killed that night on the race track thirteen years ago." She sobbed out, then turned to run out of the room. I ran over putting my hand against the door, I tried talking to her but she pushed my hand away and ran out of my room. "FUCK!" I put on some sweat pants, and ran after her. I yelled for her but she didn't stop, just as I started down the stairs I watched her punch my dad in the face then run out the front door. Jerod was standing there with wide eyes and a confused look on his face.

My dad slurred, "What the fuck...that bitch just hit me! I need

some money Jet.” I rolled my eyes and ran past him. I yelled for Chass but she wouldn’t turn around, I seen a car coming down the street. When the car stopped I realized it was Asher driving. When they drove by me I tried to stop them but she wouldn’t even look at me. I ran back into the house to get my pickup keys, my dad was leaning against the wall, “That bitch has some serious issues, you need to fuck the ones that don’t want to stay not the ones that get attached in one night.” He said with a chuckle. I hauled off, punched him then looked at Jerod who was still confused.

“THAT, (I Yelled) Is Chassis Brinn Heart..” I said.

His eyes got even bigger, “Jimmy’s daughter? That’s why you recognized her.” He ran his hand through his hair then looked down at dad and shook his head.

” I’m just going to call the cops. The asshole needs to do jail time for something.” He told me. I nodded my head then ran out of the house.

When I got to their dorm I could hear Mitch, Chassis and Asher talking inside, then I heard a door shut. I knocked, when Asher answered she immediately started yelling at me;

“You fucking prick you knew all along, why would you do this

to her? Do you have any idea how bad you hurt her?" she yelled and tried to slam the door in my face but I pushed against it until I was inside.

"I didn't fucking know OKAY, I've tried to figure it out but I couldn't, I was barely seven fucking years old when that happened. I only seen Chass from a distance alright? I would NEVER hurt her on purpose!" I looked up to see Chassis standing in the hallway, she tried to go in her room and shut the door but I blocked the door. I grabbed her by her arm and spun her around.

"DON'T okay, I can't ...I can't believe you knew..that's why you

followed me everywhere...I'm such a slut who sleeps with a guy and doesn't even know his last name?..."

"CHASS, STOP ... I DIDN'T KNOW ALRIGHT? All I knew is something was familiar about you..that's it but I couldn't figure out what..You're NOT a slut don't you ever let me hear you say that again.." I said. She walked over to her desk and grabbed a helmet, her dads racing helmet, and threw it into my chest with a thud.

"Do you recognize that?" she cried. I nodded my head as I looked at the writing, stickers and the heart stickers, then set the helmet on her desk.

I walked over and cupped her face in my hands “Chass listen to me, I’M NOT HIM, I FUCKING HATE HIM, I was there that night, I watched it happen, I have the video tape that he thinks is destroyed. I can’t walk away from you.” I said, my chest was growing tight with a twist of pain hoping she would agree to talk to me.

“You just need to leave Jet, I’m leaving and going home for a few days, I can’t be around you right now. Seeing him, being with you (she shook her head) I regret everything that happened last night with you.” She said as tears ran down her face. She pulled

my hands away from her face and walked over to the other side of the room “Leave Jet.” She told me. I wanted to talk but I could tell that she was shutting me out, shutting down and it would do no good. So I did what she told me to...I left.

When I got back to the house Jerod, Jason and Ryan were in the kitchen when I walked in. I figured Lance was probably at Carey's, not that I cared but I sure as hell was in no mood to deal with his shit.

I sat down at the bar, “Where's Nathan?” I asked Jerod.

“Jail, pretty sure he'll get a DUI because he tried to drive off with

a cop car behind him.” I shook my head. Jason slid me a cup of coffee then asked how my talk went with her.

“Pshh, she doesn’t want to talk to me because of that asshole Nathan. I’m not him though, I ‘d never pull something like that on the track, I’d never intentionally put another driver in harm’s way.” I sighed then leaned back.

“She stayed the night so I’m guessing you to ...you know..” Jerod asked.

I nodded my head, “Yep (I said popping the P) she was a virgin, I could care less about that...I can’t let her walk away because of what dad did I mean what Nathan did. I think I fell in

love with her the very first time I laid eyes on her.” I said then looked back up at the guys that were all standing there open mouthed and blinking at me.

“You need to fix this, Jet, if she means anything to you at all you’ll talk to her.” Jason said.

“How the fuck am I supposed to do that? She told me to leave, she doesn’t want to talk to me! She thinks I lied to her!” I yelled.

“Find a way asshole.”
Ryan told me.

Chassis

The next morning I woke up, I needed to go for a run to relieve some stress. I put my running clothes on wrote a note to Asher letting her know I was going for a jog. With my ear buds in place I made my way to the stadium to run. I sat down and stretched then took off at a steady pace, I couldn't ignore the soreness between my legs, I listened to the music and kept running. I had run three laps when I felt Jet. I stopped looked around but didn't see him, I shook my head and started running

again. I then decided to push myself more so I run the steps of the stadium bleachers, after twenty minutes of stairs I sat down and stretched. I looked at the time, it was nine thirty in the morning, if I left at ten I would be home around two in the afternoon. I started walking when my phone rang, it was my mom;

“Hello”

“Chass sweetie, I just talked to your uncle John, what in the hell is going on and why am I just now finding out about this?” she asked.

“Mom, (I sighed), I’m fine, I just met a guy that just so happens to be Nathan Crow’s son Jet.”

“And, what else? I’m

sure there's more to this story or you wouldn't be coming home." I could hear her snuffle.

"Mom..it's just..I like him, I spent some time with him and well, I uh.. I just want to come home and get away for a few days." I couldn't tell her that I had slept with Jet.

"Oh Chass, baby, tell me you didn't sleep with him!" she cried into the phone. When I didn't answer her right away she knew the answer.

"I'll see you this afternoon mom, please don't be mad at me." I pleaded with her.

"Chass, I'm not mad or disappointed in you, I really don't know

what to say. We can talk about it when you get here. Drive careful.” We hung up a few minutes later.

I got back to the dorm, Asher had left a note letting me know that she had to get to class early, then wrote that I needed to call her as soon as I made it home. I went in and showered, letting the hot water melt away the tension in my muscles. When I got out I had three missed calls and a text from Jet ***We need to talk, please Chassis!*** I didn’t bother calling him or texting him back, I grabbed my bags then left the dorm.

As I pulled out of the parking lot I spotted Jet talking to Asher,

their conversation was obviously very intense the way she was waving her hands around and he was doing the same. He heard my car and looked up, when I kept driving I watched him slump over putting his hands on his knees.

I had been on the road for a couple of hours when Asher called me, “Yes my friend?”

“You’re going to hate me but I’m pretty sure Jet is following you home. I refused to tell him where you were from, he had my car tag ran and found out where we are from.” She said with a nervous tone.

“He can’t follow me, he’s got class. What makes you think

he's following me?"

"Because, he hasn't been in class since you left Chass, he..he told Mitch and Jerod that he's pretty sure he's loved you since the first night he laid eyes on you." There was silence on the line, "Chass? You..Do you love Jet?" she asked in a shaky voice.

"I don't know Ash I really don't , he makes me feel things I've never felt before. How can I love somebody I've known for a little over a month, had sex with for the first time last night, then found out his dad is the reason my dad is dead? How can that even be close to what love is?" I asked.

"I really think you two

need to talk, it's not fair to him that you're holding his dad's actions against him, Chass. If he shows up, will you please just talk to him, he's been a mess since he left our dorm that morning."

I didn't answer her for a few seconds, "If he shows up I guess I'll try to talk to him. Do you know how much it hurts Ash? I can't love somebody that fast! How could I ever be around his dad?" I asked.

"You'll be surprised what he tells you." She told me.

Then we hung up. The rest of the drive home, all I could think about was Jet, and how many times he had asked "Who the fuck are you." How

could I have not caught on to who HE was? I thought about the days when dad raced, I could vaguely remember even seeing Jet. I could only see his dad's face, I always thought he was so mean to everybody around him. I was mad at myself for not recognizing him at the race track that night of the championship race. Over the thirteen years though he had aged a great deal.

When I pulled in the driveway of my house, mom looked out the curtain and come running out of the house. "Oh sweet heart, I'm so glad you made it home." She said as she hugged me. I grabbed my bags out of the trunk, then we walked inside. My Uncle John

was sitting at the table reading the newspaper and drinking coffee. He looked up and smiled at me, his smile reminded me of my dad's, I started crying the very second he stood up and walked over to hug me. "It's okay, shh, it's okay Chass." He said then pulled away and held me at arm's length, "I had no idea that his boys were even in college, too be honest I couldn't have told you their names even. His wife and boys never spoke to any of the people at the track, hell they barely even looked at anybody." He told me. I nodded my head and wiped the tears off my cheeks.

“Am I over reacting? It's just like a slap in the face, that I fall for

the guy, that his dad killed my dad.” I said as I walked into the living room and sat down on the couch. Just as mom was walking into the living room, the doorbell rang. I knew without even looking that it was Jet, mom answered the door then sucked in a breath of air and covered her mouth, “Oh my god.” She whispered into her hand. I didn’t get off the couch, I set there picking at a string on the pillow that was on my lap.

“Chass, umm, there’s, uhm I think your friend Jet is here.” Mom stuttered out as she stared at Jet, she walked into the living room with him. He looked at me then at my uncle. My uncle shook Jet’s hand, “Good to meet

you son, sorry that apparently things are screwed up right now.” He said with a chuckle.

They all three sat in the living room, Jet set in the chair directly across from me and my uncle sat on the arm of the couch. “Chassis, look at me please.” Jet said as he leaned forward resting his elbows on his knees. I shook my head no as tears started to fill my eyes again. “Chassis, you have to listen, I’m not my dad, I have little to nothing to do with him. He only comes to me when he wants money, when I tell him no, he gets pissed and tries to beat the hell out of me like when I was a kid.” Jet said. I looked up at him, his blue silver eyes

were staring into my eyes.

“How could you not figure out who I was though, I swear you knew, the way you stalked me..” he cut me off giving me a crooked grin;

“I did not stalk you, we’ve had this discussion before.” He said. I rolled my eyes at him.

“So you did or didn’t know who she was?” my mom asked.

“I knew that I should know her but I couldn’t figure out from where. I had asked my cousin, brother and a couple of my uncles but they said the same thing. You looked familiar but nobody could figure out from where.” He said then looked back at me.

“Chassis, my mom has been on a cruise with her new husband, or I’m sure she would have told me exactly who you were. The night that your dad...the night of the wreck we had went to the concession stand to get us and dad something to eat. Jimmy was putting stuff on his hamburger as we started putting stuff on ours. My mom asked your dad where you and your mom were. He told us that you had the chicken pox and had an allergic reaction to antibiotics is why you and your mom didn’t get to come.”

My mom covered her mouth again, I looked over at her as tears filled her eyes and she laughed,

“Chassis was SO mad that night, (she shook her head), her dad almost didn’t go racing because she made him feel so bad that he wouldn’t let her go too. If you could have seen her, she looked like a chipmunk with a whole bunch of dots all over her.” Mom said then wiped away a tear.

My uncle spoke up, “I remember you now! You have a brother a few years or so older right? I remember one day Jimmy told Chassis that you were staring at her, and yes you were, (he smiled) and Chassis said “Gross boys are so yucky!” he told Jet. I shook my head as I continued to pick at the string on the pillow.

“Yes, Jason is my older brother by two years, I remember that night because Chassis turned around and stuck her tongue out at me, crossed her arms and stomped over to her mom.” He said while looking at my mom. I didn’t know what to say, I just shook my head as they continued to tell story after story.

“Chassis, please can we go someplace to talk?” Jet asked.

I looked up at him, “Why can’t we talk here?”

“Because, WE need to talk, this is about you and me.”

My mom elbowed me, “Go talk to him, quit being so hateful, I

think he's a good boy. His dad on the other hand (she shook her head) I hope rots in hell." She said then looked at Jet. "What happened that night?" she asked.

Jet went into detail about how his dad has been an abusive alcoholic for as long as he could remember. He told us how his uncles and his mom had told him he was going to hurt himself or somebody else.

"Sadly, it happened, and it happened to a good guy like Jimmy. The abuse carried on for quite a while until he broke Jason's arm one night. Mom packed us boys up, we left and didn't hear from dad until I started racing." He said.

"You know, we always

wondered if he was drunk out there, he would race half way decent in the heat races but by feature time (my uncle shook his head), we were always counting our lucky stars that everybody survived. I'm sorry that your mom and you boys had to live with such a monster, I'm glad that she finally moved you away from him. From what I've read, you've turned into one hell of a contender behind the wheel." My uncle said with a smile then stood up.

"Chassis, go out to the farm with Jet, you two need to talk some things through. Your mom is making supper, so Aunt Judy is on her way to town. I'll call you when supper is ready, then you two can come back to town." He told me.

Mom and Jet stood up, Jet walked over to me and held his hand out, I looked up at him and stood up not taking his hand. I hugged mom and my uncle, then walked out the door with Jet following right behind me. His pickup was parked behind my car, “You are riding me with me, I had to lie to numerous cops and state troopers that I had a family emergency. I’m not following you anywhere with your lead foot.” He said as he placed his hand against my lower back and walked me to his pickup.

His pickup was a big black jacked up Chevy with black rims and tinted windows, across the back

window was a checkered flag decal that said *JET 1J*. The drive to my uncle's farm only took about ten minutes, there was an old practice track behind the house a ways in a pasture. I told him to follow the trail, Jet pulled up to the edge of the track, it was over grown with weeds but you could still see it. He put his pickup in park and shut it off but turned the key backwards so the radio continued to play, then flipped the center console up "Come here." He said as he tugged on my arm. I slid across the seat, but Jet wanted me closer so he pulled me on to his lap so I was straddling his lap facing him. He stared into my eyes, "Chassis, talk to me." He said. I stared back at him as *Blake Shelton* – 'Sure Be

Cool If You Did ‘ played on the radio. I looked down at his chest, he put a finger under my chin;

“Chassis, I’m sorry, I really am, I promise, had I known who you were I swear I would have said something. All I know is since the first night I seen you. I couldn’t get you out of my head, I had to get to know you. You pushed me away, I tried to leave you alone but I can’t and I won’t.” he told me. My heart was beating so loud I was pretty sure he could hear it.

“I’m afraid that since I hate your dad so much that I’m not being fair to you, or that I ever will be.” I told him then looked back down at his chest.

Once again he lifted my chin, “I promise you I’m nothing like him, nothing, you have to believe me. For years I wished that it would have been my dad, because of the hell he put all of us through. It’s not fair that it was your dad that night.” He told me.

I shook my head, “Don’t say that.” I told him.

He shook his head, “You’ve met him and that’s when he’s half sober, it only gets worse as the day goes on.” He told me.

We stared into each other’s eyes for a few seconds *Dierks Bentley* – ‘*Come A Little Closer*’ started to play. I looked out the window then

back at Jet, “I think..(I covered my face) I think I love you.” I told him from behind my hands. He laughed and pulled my hands down, I could tell I was blushing;

“You think you do?” he asked with a smile.

I shrugged a shoulder, “I don’t know, this is all kind of new to me.” I told him. He smiled and placed his hands on each side of my face;

“Well, I’m pretty sure I’m in love with you. I know this is all happening fast and trust me it’s NEVER happened to me before.” He pulled my face closer to his, just as our lips were about to meet “It’s everything about you

Chassis, it's your smile, your laugh, the way you blush, the way you look at me, the way you get mad and stomp off. (he smiled) It's everything about you, I knew it the night I caught a glimpse of you in the door at our house." He brushed our lips against each other, my body was covered in goose bumps. In his deep voice he whispered, "It's this (he ran his hand down my neck, over my shoulders and down my goose bump covered arms) the way our bodies react to each other." He leaned in and traced my top lip with his tongue. "The way you moan and it makes my body feel like it's on fire. It's the same adrenaline rush I get when I'm racing." He said. I smiled against his lips as he slid his hands up my shirt.

“Fifteen minutes ago I wanted nothing to do with you, it felt like you had crushed me on purpose.” I whispered as he ran his thumbs across my nipples.

“I would never do anything to hurt you, you can bring me to my knees so fast. When you told me to leave, that last night meant nothing to you, it about killed me. I do love you, god do I love you.” He told me then leaned in and kissed me.

“Is this where we have make up sex because we can’t have sex in here, there’s no room.” I told him.

He kissed against my neck, “The fuck if we can’t, and we will,

if that's what you want.”

I shrugged my shoulders,
“Do you want to?” I asked.

He threw his head back
and laughed then lifted his hips pushing
his cock against my center, “What do
you think?” he asked with a grin.

I bit my bottom lip, “I
suppose we can try.”

“Not if you're sore, we
can wait.” He told me.

I climbed off his lap and
pulled my sweat pants off, he looked
over at me as he pushed his jeans and
boxers down, “Take your shirt off too.”
He said as he pulled his over his head. I
pulled my shirt off and sat there naked in

his seat. He kicked his shoes and jeans off then reached over and pulled me on to his lap again. I was already wet from kissing him, then seeing his perfect naked body. He slid a finger inside of me, "I'd say the oil level is good." He said then positioned his cock at my entrance. I slowly lowered myself down his length, he let his head fall against the head rest "Jesus Chassis." He growled and lifted his hips pushing himself deeper.

"Ouch!" I yelled through a breath.

"That'd be your cervix, and I'm still not all the way in." he said through a breath. "If it hurts we can lay

down in the seat.” He said as I slid up his cock. I shook my head no, then looked down and watched as I slid back down him then lifted back up. “Fuck, look at all your cum on my dick Chassis.” He breathed out as I slid back down and stopped. He licked his thumb and started circling my clit, we sat there not moving as he pressed harder circles on my clit then leaned in and started sucking one of my nipples. He kissed across my chest to the other nipple then looked up at me, “How many times can you cum for me Chassis?” he asked as my pussy walls tightened. We still weren’t moving, his cock had me filled up completely, I could feel his cock pulsating inside of me.

“I..I don’t know but shouldn’t I move more?” I asked.

He shook his head ‘no’,
“Fuck no, I can feel every orgasm you have, your pussy is so god damn tight. Being inside you like this is, just feeling your cum rolling down my cock (he said and pushed up harder against my cervix and circled his hips a little) it’s better than any fucking race I could win baby.”
I slid up his cock, he reached into the cup hold and grabbed his phone

“What are you doing?” I panted out.

“I’m recording this, so when you’re not around I can jack off to this, even you’ll get turned on by this.”

He said. I lowered myself down harder and circled my hips, until he was hitting my cervix. We both moaned as another orgasm slipped through me, covering his cock in more cum from me. “Jet I think...no I know I need to go harder.” I said as I moved faster up and down his cock. He held the phone with one hand and placed his thumb against my clit again then threw his head back against the head rest, “God damn you’re fucking perfect”, we both watched as I continued to slide up and down faster. I leaned in kissing his neck, he dropped his phone grabbed my hips in his hands and started pushing harder with each thrust back inside. “Oh god Jet, oh yeah ...JET...”

“Fuck yeah Chassis cum for me baby.” He said as he bit my shoulder and pushed inside of me as deep and as hard as he could. I cummed so hard my body convulsed he slid me up and slammed me down hard one more time as his cum flooded my pussy.

“Jesus..fuck..” he said as he held me in place, his cock twitching inside of me. I smiled against his neck, then set up to look at him. He cupped my cheeks in his hands and slammed his mouth against mine, “I fucking love you Chassis.” He breathed against my face.

I smiled, “I love you too Jet.” I slowly pulled myself off of him. I felt his cum sliding down my thigh, he

looked over, “You need to get dressed before I bend you over the fucking tailgate of this pickup. You have no idea how much I love seeing my cum slide down your leg.” He told me.

I shook my head, “Do you have something I can wipe it off with?” I asked. He reached over grabbed his boxers, but used his index finger and middle finger to wipe it off my leg.

He held his finger up to my mouth, “Suck it off.” He told me, I grabbed his hand licked his fingers then stuck them in my mouth. The salty sweet taste filled my mouth, Jet threw his head back and watched me as I pulled his fingers out of my mouth. Just as he got

ready to say something my cell phone rang, it was my uncle John calling to tell us that supper was ready. I wiped myself off with his boxers as he pulled his jeans on then his shirt and finally put his shoes on. I pulled my shirt back on, then as I was about to put my sweat pants on he stopped me, "Leave those off, I'm going to finger your pussy all the way back to town and see if I can get an even ten orgasms out of you."

"OH MY GOD! No, you're not, you can't!" I told him and tried to grab my sweat pants from him.

He raised an eyebrow at me, "I can't? I guess we'll see won't we." He started his pickup, "First we'll

take a lap around the track, hopefully your uncle doesn't mind." He said as he pulled onto the track. It was rough and bumpy, you could hear the weeds scraping the underside of his pickup, but he still managed to get it sideways in the corners, throwing dirt clumps and leaving a cloud of dust behind him. On the drive back to town he was successful at making the orgasm count an even ten. A block away from mom's house he finally gave me my sweat pants so I could finish getting dressed.

Jet

I wasn't about to let her go home for a few days, after Asher refused to tell me where in Kansas they were from. I did the only thing I could, I called Asher's license plate in to one of my friends that worked on the police force.

“Damn it Jet, I'm not supposed to do this. You better not tell anybody how you got the information.”

“I won't just tell me the damn town or city.” I growled into the phone.

I could hear him typing,
“Okay, and what is the chic’s last
name?”

“Heart.”

He started laughing,
“Well, she appears to be only a few
houses down from the Asher chick.” He
told me Chassis address, “You better not
tell her I did this.” He said then hung up.

I turned to Asher, “You
could have saved me a lot of time had
you just told me.” I said to her then
started towards my pickup before Asher
could say anything else.

It was a town four hours
south of where we were, I knew that
Chassis had a good hour start on me. I

called the admissions and told them there had been a family emergency, that I may or may not be there all week. I jumped in my pick up and headed south, I paid no mind to speed limits, I wanted to get to Chassis as fast as I could. Obviously the police officers and state troopers slowed me down, but after telling them who I was and that I had a family emergency they let me go. It's not very often I can use my name to get me out of trouble, but, luckily the officers were dirt track fans. The last one that pulled me over was nice enough to radio ahead with my tag number and vehicle description so I wouldn't get pulled over again.

I didn't try calling Chassis, I knew that Asher had probably told her that I was going to follow her. I called my mom on the drive;

“Jet? Why aren't you in class?” she asked me when she answered the phone.

“Hello to you too mom, I've got an issue I need to talk to you about.”

“Oh Jesus, please don't tell me you got kicked out, did you get a girl pregnant, I swear ..”

“Jesus mom, NO, I didn't get kicked out and I haven't gotten anybody pregnant.”

“Oh thank god. So what

is your issue then?”

I took a deep breath, “Do you remember Jimmy Heart’s little girl?” I asked her.

Mom paused, “Yes, she was such a little doll...are you driving?” she replied.

“Yeah, I’m driving, to Kansas.”

“Okay? Why (she asked dragging out the y)?”

“Well you, see, (I cleared my throat), that little girl is now a beautiful freshman in college. I’ve been trying to figure out how I knew her, I asked Jerod and Jason but neither of them could figure out who she was.

Well, (I took another deep breath)..."

"Spit it out Jet... What's wrong?" mom practically yelled at me.

"I met her the first night she got to campus with her friend. She, is a smart mouth, sassy little thing, I kind of...you know... I tried to leave her alone but I couldn't. Well we ...you know... then the next morning dad showed up at the house. When Jerod yelled my last name Chassis figured out for me how we knew each other." I told her.

There was a silence on the phone, "You...you had sex with her, okay, I'm glad to know you're at school to learn the female anatomy. I swore

you were in second year sports medicine though. So, you and her slept together. She figured out who you are and hates you because of your dad right?" she said.

"Yeah pretty much, so I'm on my way to Kansas now to talk to her. She said she didn't want to see me or talk to me ever again, mom, I can't let her go." I told her. I heard mom sniffle;

"You love her? Don't you." I could hear her smile.

"Yep (I said popping the P) how the fuck does that happen in just over a month of knowing somebody and only fucking them one time?"

"JET FALCON, watch

your mouth! Honey you can't stop love, it's going to happen no matter how hard you both try to ignore it." She told me. "So when will you bring her to meet me?"

I laughed, "Can I at least see if she will talk to me? She might have me arrested for stalking when I show up there."

"She won't have you arrested, just make sure she knows that you are NOTHING like your dad. He needs help, I don't know why I stayed with him for so long. I feel horrible for everything he put you boys through." Mom said. Then she proceeded to tell me all about the cruise her and her new

husband Marvin had been on for their honeymoon.

“You deserve to be happy mom, I’m glad you met someone that treats you good.” I told her. When she first told Jason and me that she was dating, needless to say we both got very over protective of her. I’m pretty sure Marvin was scared shitless after we had all stayed up drinking one night. He assured us that he loved mom and would never do anything to hurt her, so we trusted him.

“Keep me posted Jet, and bring her to see me soon.” Mom told me before we hung up.

I made one stop at a rest

area, then continued the rest of the drive. The closer I got the more nervous I started to get. What was I going to do if she told me to leave or told me she had nothing to say to me? I never got nervous, even before a race, I was always on an adrenaline high. I pulled into town, it was a fairly small town so lucky my Garmin didn't get me lost. When I pulled up in front of the house, I pulled in behind Chassis' Camaro. I could tell she hadn't been there long because the exhaust was still pinging as it cooled off. I shook my head, she had to have hauled ass all the way here, I thought to myself as I walked up to the front door.

Taking a deep breath I rang the doorbell, a few seconds later a woman answered. Her hand flew to her mouth, “Oh my god” she said from behind her hand Chassis mom said. Chassis mom stood there staring at me for a few seconds “You’re Jet Crow, Nathan’s son.” She said. I nodded my head, if only she knew how much I hated hearing people call me his son. She opened the door further to let me in, then walked over and sat down next to Chassis on the couch. A guy stepped in front of me and introduced himself as her Uncle John. “Sorry that things aren’t too good right now.” He said with a small laugh then led me into the living room.

Chassis wouldn't even look at me, she picked at the little square throw pillow she had on her lap. Her uncle sat down on the arm of the couch on the other side of Chassis. We sat there in silence for a little bit, I never took my eyes off of Chassis though. She would reach up and wipe away tears that were falling down her cheeks, seeing her hurt like this hurt me like hell. I was seated across from her, with my elbows resting on my knees, "Chassis, please talk to me." I said. She lightly shook her head no, and wiped at her cheeks again then continued to pick at the little string on the pillow. "Chass, look at me." I said. She looked up finally, her eyes were red, but the hurt that I could see in them about killed me.

“I’m not him Chassis, I hate my dad. I swear I’m nothing like him, I would NEVER do what he did.” I said as we stared into each other’s eyes. Never taking my eyes off her I told all of them how dad was towards my mom, my brother and me. How his alcoholism made him lose everything and how he didn’t care when mom moved away with Jason and I.

Her uncle sat there shaking his head, “We always wondered if he was racing drunk, he’d race somewhat good in the heat race but by feature time he was a mess. I don’t know how the officials didn’t catch on to it.” When I told them about the night of

the wreck, how my mom had talked to Jimmy after the heat race asking where his wife and little girl was. Chassis' mom started to cry then laughed and told me all about the chicken pox and how mad Chassis was that she couldn't go. "I have pictures of her somewhere, she would have been miserable at the track, but she was still so mad at her dad." She said with a smile then put her arm around Chassis.

"I think you two need to go talk." She told Chassis.

"Chassis, go talk to the boy, go out to the farm, we'll call when supper is ready." He said with a smile.

We all stood up, I held

my hand out to Chassis but she didn't take it, she stood up and walked out of the house. I followed right behind her, she was just about to get in her car, "Uh no, I followed you all the way here, you're riding with me Mrs. Lead foot." I told her then helped her into my pickup.

The ride to her uncle's farm was silent except for when she told me where to turn. I followed a long driveway, then she told me to keep going down an over grown trail. When I popped over a small hill, there was a race track over grown with weeds but you could still tell it was a race track. I shut the pickup off and turned the key back so the radio would still play, I

flipped the console up and pulled Chassis towards me. She didn't take the hint so I grabbed her hips and pulled her on to me so she was straddling me. We set there in silence just staring at each other for a few minutes, "I'm not him, okay? I'm sorry for what happened, you have to believe me, I have nothing to do with him. He only comes to me when he wants money, when I tell him 'No' he thinks he can beat the shit out of me." I told her. She looked down at my chest so I tipped her chin up so she was looking at me again, "Do you believe me? I swear I had no idea who you were, I tried to figure it out but I couldn't. I knew that I should know you from somewhere but I couldn't figure out

where. I didn't pursue you to hurt you Chassis." I told her. She nodded her head then covered her face with her hands, I pulled them away, she started blushing and looked back down at my chest. I again lifted her chin "Talk to me." I said.

"I...I think I love you."

She said as her face turned even more pink. As soon as those words left her mouth, it took all I had not to strip her down and prove to her how much I loved her back.

I smiled, "You think so?"

Because I'm pretty sure I fell in love with you." I told her. She smiled and shifted on my lap, when she felt my cock

pushing against my jeans she shook her head and said we couldn't have sex in the pick up since there wasn't room. I laughed, "Oh we can and we will if you want to." I told her.

"Do you want to?" she asked.

I rolled my eyes and lifted my hips, "What do you think?". I lifted her off me and helped her pull her sweat pants off, I kicked my shoes off, unbuttoned my pants, and pushed them down along with my boxers. She was sitting there with her shirt on still, I told her to take it off as I pulled mine over my head. She was now naked and once again blushing, she was fucking

beautiful. I pulled her on to my lap again, using a finger I found that she was already really wet. “Oil level is good.” I told her and positioned the head of my cock at her entrance. She slowly and I mean slowly slid down my cock, her pussy was so tight and wet I was afraid that I would cum the very second she slid up then back down. “OUCH” she said as the tip of my cock hit her cervix, but I wasn’t in all the way. She sat there and very slowly made small circles with her hips, I licked my thumb then pressed it against her clit.

“Shouldn’t I move more?” she panted out.

I shook my head, “Fuck

no, (I rubbed circles on her clit), I can feel you cumming all over my dick like this.” I told her as I felt more of her hot cum flood her pussy. A couple of minutes later she slid up then looked down as she lowered herself onto me again and again. Each time she slid up I could see her cum covering my cock and could feel it sliding down to my balls. I threw my head back against the head rest “Jesus fucking Christ.” I panted out.

She licked my neck then sucked on it, “Oh god Jet, oh Jesus that..” she said as she moved her hips front to back. I grabbed my cell phone, “What are you doing?” she asked as I pointed it at where we were connected.

“I’m going to record this, so anytime you’re not around I can watch it and jack off.” I told her with a smile. She shook her head at me then started moving up and down faster, I pulled some of the wetness from her pussy up to her clit with my thumb and started pressing harder circles on it. She had one hand on the head rest beside my head and the other against the driver side window. The windows were all fogged over as we both moaned and panted trying to make it last for as long as we could.

“Oh fuck..oh god..JET...” she screamed, literally screamed my name as she slammed

down on me again.

“Are you ready to cum baby?” I asked her then leaned forward and took a nipple in my mouth, I sucked on it and pulled at it with my teeth gently.

“Yes..Oh fuck...”, she moaned and threw her head back. I felt her pussy walls clamp down on my dick and pull me further inside of her.

“Can I cum in you Chassis?” I growled out. She nodded her head yes as she pushed down harder hitting her cervix again and again. I punched my hips up to meet hers, she screamed again as we both found our release. My cock twitched inside of her

as I filled her with cum.

We sat there panting against each other shoulders, she slowly pulled herself off of me. I looked over to see my cum running down her thigh as she looked for something to clean it off with. I swiped it off the inside of her thigh with my fingers, "Suck it off." I told her and held my fingers up to her, she grabbed my hand put my fingers in her mouth. She never took her eyes off of mine as she pulled them out of her mouth. I growled, "You keep that up and I'm going to fuck you against the tailgate." I told her, then handed her my boxers so she could finish cleaning up. Her uncle called to tell us supper was

ready, just as she was about to put her sweat pants on I told her to leave them off. “I’m going to get an even ten orgasms out of you before we get back to town.” I told her.

She laughed, “No you won’t, you can’t.” She told me. I raised an eyebrow at her, zipped my pants up put my shirt on then my shoes. I grabbed her sweat pants and put them between me and the door.

“Just lay back, you’re going to learn I CAN and will make your body do what I want it to” I told her.

On the way back to town the cab of my pickup was filled with her screams as I fingered her pussy and

flicked her clit. A block away from the house I finally gave her back her sweat pants. She pulled them on. Then fixed her pony tail. “We’re going back to campus, but I think we’ll get a hotel for the night.” I told her as we pulled in the driveway of her mom’s house. She smiled and nodded her head then went to get out of the pickup. I grabbed her hand and pulled her in for a kiss, “I love you Chassis.” I told her.

“I love you too Jet.” She said with a beautiful smile on her face. As we walked towards the house I stopped her, bent down so I could whisper in her ear.

“I got the even ten out of

you, and I love how much of a screamer you are. Tonight I'll make sure we get kicked out of the hotel." I told her then walked towards the house.

She caught up to me, "No, tonight, I'm going to suck your dick until you can't cum anymore." She told me, then opened the door and walked inside. I stood there blinking and shocked before I followed her inside.

Her mom was just finishing up putting food on the table, I had to stand behind Chassis because after her little comment and watching her cum three more times on the way back to town, my dick was rock hard. I followed Chassis over to the table, her

uncle introduced me to his wife before we started eating. Her uncle was talking to me about racing, when suddenly her mom spewed water across the table and started choking.

“MOM!! Are you okay?” Chassis asked and jumped up from the table. Her mom shook her head and held her hand up letting Chassis know she was okay.

She coughed a couple of times, took another drink of water, “Did you two get things talked over?” her mom asked as she set her glass of water down.

Chassis smiled at her mom then at me, “Yes, we did.”

“That’s good, because that massive hickey on your neck wasn’t there when you left to TALK.” Her mom said then narrowed her eyes at me.

Chassis jumped up from the table, ran down a hallway, “AHHH really Jet? REALLY?” she yelled from down the hall.

Her uncle yelled, “Shit have you seen HIS neck, are you part vampire Chass?” he laughed.

I stood up, walked down the hallway to the small bathroom Chassis was in. I stood behind her, “You bitch about one, but look at this, I look like I have some kind of blood clotting disorder.” I told her.

She whipped around and looked at me then stood on her tippy toes, “If I suck that good on your neck, just think how good I can...”

“We need to leave, go tell your family we are leaving.” I told her.

She laughed and shook her head, “Nope, I’m hungry and I want to finish supper.” She told me then walked out. I took a few calming breathes, resituated my cock and walked out to join them at the table again.

“Sorry mom, Jet thinks we are in high school or something.” She told her mom as she took a bite of steak.

I raised my eyebrows,

“Obviously YOU'RE the one that thinks hickeys are cool, I on the other hand think they are gross.” I told her with a huff then finished my steak in record time. After we had all finished supper and dessert Chassis told her mom and uncle that we were going to go back to campus.

“Liar, you'll stay at a motel somewhere.” Her uncle said with a laugh.

Her mom looked at me, “YOU, better not get her pregnant, are you two using condoms? Do you need money for some?” she asked looking from me to Chassis.

“Oh my god, we are

leaving!” she hugged her mom and uncle and his wife, then we left.

I followed her for a couple of hours until she pulled into a motel parking lot. I pulled up beside her, she rolled her window down, “I’m ready for sleep. Is this place okay with you?” she asked.

I nodded “Looks fine to me.” I said. We shut our vehicles off, she grabbed her bag out of the trunk of her car. When we walked into the lobby, a young blonde lady was working.

She smiled big at us, “How can I help you?” she asked.

“We need a room for

tonight.” I told her.

She tapped a few buttons on the keyboard, “I’m sorry but all we have available is the honeymoon suite. I can give it to you at a discounted rate since it’s all we have available.” She told us. I grabbed my credit card out of my wallet, handed to her. She looked at it, back at me then at Chassis.

“You don’t remember me do you?” the lady asked.

I looked at her again before putting my credit card back inside my wallet, “I’m sorry, I can’t say that I do.” I told her.

She slid two plastic room cards across to us, “That’s a shame, I’m

pretty sure I'll never forget who YOU are." She said with a wink.

I heard Chassis suck in a quick breath, "Did you sleep with her?" she asked.

As we stepped away from the counter, headed towards the elevator, "Honestly I have no clue who she is, I think I would remember." I told her.

We rode in silence in the elevator, "Unless you were drunk." Chassis said as the elevator came to a stop.

She tried to hurry out before me, I grabbed her hand, "Chassis, I'm not going to lie, I've slept with more

women than I care to count. I've never went unprotected with ANY of them. There's a chance I could have been drunk and fucked her but I have no clue and I sure as hell don't want to go back and ask her. Well unless you want me too." I said with grin. Chassis rolled her eyes and waited for me to unlock the room. I slid my key card into the door and pushed it open, Chassis walked in first, flipped the lights on.

“WHOA, this...I could get use to this.” She said with a laugh as she ran towards the four post bed and belly flopped on to it. She rolled over and watched me as I slowly walked towards her. She hurried off the bed to

stand on the opposite side from me.

I cocked my head to the side, “What are you doing?” I asked.

She smiled, “I’m going to go shower, alone, while you try to figure out how you know the little tramp down stairs.” She told me then darted around the bed and into the bathroom.

I didn’t try to follow her, I sat on the bed and waited to hear the shower start, I tried the door handle but she had locked it. I grabbed one of the hair pins out of Chassis’ front pocket of her purse, bent it straight, and unlocked the door. I quietly opened the door, she was shampooing her hair humming that god damn *Pitbull* song about red rooms

and tie ups. As I quickly stripped my clothes off, I watched her swing her hips back and forth as she continued to hum along. I pulled the door open when she turned her back , then I placed my hands on her hips. She jumped and screamed, I started laughing.

“You asshole, I locked the door, how did you get in here?” She asked then finished rinsing her hair. I grabbed the body wash, put some in my hands, rubbed them together then gently ran my hands from her hips, down her thighs, between her legs;

“Doesn’t matter.” I told her as I lightly bit her ass cheek. She jumped, then turned in my arms so I was

now level with her pussy. I smiled up at her, she pushed at my shoulders, so I stood up;

“Are you really pissed about her?”

“Yes, no, I don’t know.” She said with a shrug of her shoulders. “How many Jet?” she asked.

My eyes got big, “How many? How many women have I fucked?” I asked with complete shock. She nodded her head yes.

“Pshh, fuck if I know Chass. I didn’t keep names and tick marks.” I told her. She rolled her eyes and started to get out of the shower;

“WHAT?” I grabbed her

arm.

“I’m just wondering what number I will be.” She said then yanked her arm out of my grasp.

I hurried, washed my hair and my body then got out of the shower. She was bent over looking for something in her bag, I grabbed her spun her around threw her over my shoulder and walked into the master bedroom. I tossed her off my shoulder, she hit the bed with a huff. “You fucking listen to me CHASSIS, YOU.ARE.NOT.ANOTHER.NUMBER. Do you understand me?” I said as I pinned her arms on the bed beside her head and straddled her body.

Chassis

I wasn't sure if I was mad or jealous that we had run into someone from his past. Just the way she looked at him, I wanted to punch her and tell her he was mine. The hotel room was absolutely beautiful, I ran to the bed and belly flopped onto it, then rolled over and watched as Jet stalked towards me. I hurried and climbed off the other side of the bed so he couldn't get to me.

He cocked his head to the side "What are you doing?" he asked.

"I'm going to go

shower...Alone...while you figure out how you know that tramp down stairs.” I told him. He rolled his eyes and shook his head. I walked around the bed then to the bathroom, I locked the door for safe measure, I needed time to think about this. So much had happened in the last twenty four hours, my head was spinning. There was no doubt in my mind I had definitely fallen for Jet, the fact that I had fallen in love with him in such a short time scared the hell out of me. I was rinsing my hair, when I felt two hands on my hips, I jumped and screamed as Jet laughed at me. He had to have picked the lock to get in the bathroom.

He put some body wash in his hands and started slowly working his hands over my skin starting at my shoulders, down my back and across my butt. Then he bit one cheek, I spun around and glared down at him. His blue eyes had a mischievous gleam to them as he leaned in closer to my pussy. I stepped back and shook my head no and pushed at his shoulders almost knocking him off balance;

“Are you really mad about her? I told you I don’t have a clue who she is.” He said and stood up.

“Yes, NO, I don’t know, I just want to know what number I will be.” I told him.

His eyes got big “Are you serious!” he asked. I shook my head and got out of the shower.

I was trying to find something to sleep in when jet walked over to me, spun me around, threw me over his shoulder then walked over to the bed and tossed me onto it. He climbed over me, “YOU.ARE.NOT.A.NUMBER do you understand me?” he said through clenched teeth. Just as I was about to reply to him, his cell phone rang, he stared at me completely ignoring his phone;

“Answer your phone, I need to call Asher and let her know that

I'm going to be back tomorrow." I told him.

He climbed off the bed, grabbed his phone, "Yeah?" he answered.

I got off the bed grabbed my phone, rather than call Asher I decided to text her ***I will be back tomorrow sometime, staying at a motel w/ Jet.* ~ *OH? So, he did follow you! How r things going?* ~ *We talked, I will call you on my way back in the morning* ~ *YOU BETTER! <3 you, drive careful!***

Jet was on his phone, "Are you fuckin' serious?" he said with a big smile. I walked over to my bag

grabbed a t-shirt and underwear. “Uh huh, (he grabbed the shirt and underwear out of my hand and shook his head ‘no’ at me while still on the phone) my car too? Damn!” He said as he stared down at me and walked me backwards toward the bed. “Right on, I’ll give him a call in the morning on my way back.” He told the person. “Yeah, okay, cool let him know I said hell yes.” He pushed the end button then pushed me down on the bed. “Ever been to Super Nationals?” He asked with a grin. I was sitting on the bed with him standing in front of me. I slowly dragged my eyes up his body, he was so sexy and muscular, that damn tattoo in the middle of his chest had me practically drooling. “Chassis?” he said

in a low growly voice.

I snapped my eyes up to his, “No, I’ve never been there.” I told him.

He grinned at me, “Well we are going in a few weeks.” He told me.

I was at eye level with his cock, I grabbed it “How big is this thing Jet?”

“What? My dick or Super Nationals?” he asked.

I licked the tip of his cock, “Both” I said as I pushed his cock inside my mouth.

He let out a moan,

“Uh..Super Nationals is huge..it’s uhh.. Jesus.” He said as I started to suck harder, there was no way I could fit all of him in my mouth. I pulled him out of my mouth, licked the underside of his cock to the tip, I looked up at Jet;

“Okay now this?” I asked then circled the tip slowly with my tongue.

“I...I don’t know a few inches maybe.” He said while looking down at me.

I let out a small laugh, “A few huh?” I asked then walked over to my bag. I had a cloth tape measure in there we had to carry with us to be able to measure the athletes for braces when

they were injured. I walked back over to him;

“What the fuck are you doing?” he asked. I sat back down on the bed, grabbed his cock, stroked it and sucked on it a few seconds “Jesus Christ...” he growled out with his hands fisted at his sides.

I unrolled the tape measure my eyes about popped out of my head “nine inches” I wrapped it around his cock “almost six inches around.” I looked up at him “You about done?” he asked. I threw the measuring tape down, laid down on the bed.

Jet slowly climbed up my body, resting on his forearms he pushed

inside of me. “Jesus Jet, what if I wasn’t ready?” I gasped. He grinned at me;

“Oh you’re ALWAYS ready for me Chass.” He said then pulled out and slammed back in me. He brought his lips down to mine, “You feel so fucking good Chassis (he let out a growl as I tightened around his cock) you’re pussy is always ready for me, always wet (he pushed hard inside of me and stopped). We were both breathing heavy into each other’s face. “You done being pissed yet?” he asked against my neck.

“You’d be mad too.” I told him.

“Oh I’d be downright furious.” He said. Then he finally put his lips to mine, and slowly started pulling his throbbing cock out of me, then very slowly pushed back inside of me, we swallowed each other’s moans. With each push in he would circle his hips, then pull out. “Fuck, I’m gonna cum baby.” He said against my lips, “Are you ready for this pussy to be flooded with my cum?” he asked. My orgasm started somewhere around my toes, and like fire spread throughout my body.

“Oh god Jet, Harder.” I said against his lips. He leaned back onto his knees, spread my legs wide

open, holding on to my legs at my ankles he started pushing in and out of me harder and harder. With each push in he would hit my cervix;

“Fuck..that’s ...Jet...cum in me...oh god.” I yelled as he hit my cervix again and again. He pushed hard inside of me as my orgasm made my pussy start to spasm, with the tip of Jet’s cock pressed hard against my cervix he filled me up with his cum. He shivered as his cock twitched inside of me, “That was fucking ...Jesus Chass.” He said.

I laughed, “I’m not Jesus, but that was awesome.” He pulled out of me, when I stood up his cum started to drain out of me, I grabbed my towel off

the floor and cleaned myself up.

Jet grabbed my hand, led me to the bathroom and started the bathtub, he got in the tub first then held his hand out to me. I stepped in then sat between his legs with my back to him. “Turn around”, he told me and kissed my shoulder. I smiled over my shoulder at him then turned around so we were practically wrapped around each other. “You ever say that you’re just another number to me and I’m going to go nuts on you.” He told me with a serious look.

I blinked a few times then shrugged my shoulders at him, “How would you like it if we ran into one of my fuck buddies?” I asked him.

He narrowed his eyes at me, “I’m your only fuck buddy, if another guy thinks he can make the moves on you (he shrugged his shoulders) I’ll kick his ass.” He told me.

I smiled at him then leaned in and kissed him, “I love you Jet” I said against his lips, he cupped my face in his hands then pulled my hair so my head fell back. With my scalp tingling it sent a volt of pleasure through my body, a moan escaped me and my nipples hardened against his chest.

Jet raised his eyebrow at me, “Chassis like rough sex?” he asked. Then leaned in so his lips were just

above mine “I love you to Chassis (then licked my top lip) we need to see what all kind of sex you like, I think you just might like the rough shit.” He said with a grin.

I shivered, “I..I..don’t know..define.rough.” I said.

He growled, “Rough sex Chassis, like tie me up fuck my brains out sex, you know, pull my hair spank my ass.” He said. My nipples grew harder, Jet let go of my hair, trailed a finger from the bottom of my scalp to my throat, down to my nipples. “Yep, I think you just might like rough sex.” He said then pinched both of my nipples.

“Oh god”, I gasped and

arched my back pressing my breasts towards him.

“What else baby?” he asked then licked my neck up to my ear, “What else do you want to try?” he asked then bit my earlobe. He lifted me, positioned his cock at my entrance then pushed down on my hips.

“I..I don’t know..” I gasped against his neck then started slowly moving my hips back and forth.

“Threesomes? Do you want to fuck me and suck another guy’s cock? Or do you want to fuck me while I eat the pussy of another woman?” he asked. I started to pant as my orgasm grew closer and closer.

“I..oh god that feels good.” I whispered into his ear.

“Tell me baby, what turns you on? (he made small circles with my hips) I don’t see you sharing me so..” he trailed off as I started cumming around his cock

“It’s...up to you..” I panted out.

He chuckled then started moving my hips faster, “Can I watch another woman eat your pussy?” he asked me. I gasped just as I felt another orgasm burning in my belly.

“I...uhm..” I didn’t know what to say, everything he was talking about was turning me on. He chuckled

then pushed me down on his cock until he was pressed hard against my cervix. I felt his hot cum shooting inside of me as my orgasm once again had my pussy walls pulsating around his cock.

We sat there breathing hard, Jet would run his hands up and down my back “God I love you.” He said. I smiled, climbed off him, started the shower and started to wash myself off. He pulled the plug to the tub, then walked over and opened the big glass shower door, I wrapped my arms around his waist, looking up at him I smiled, “I love you to.” I reached behind me, shut the hot water off, jumped out of his grasp just as the water turned ice cold.

“GOD DAMN YOU... FUCCCK!” he yelled as he hurried to turn the cold water off. He literally tackled me on to the bed, I was laughing so hard I could hardly breathe. “What the fuck was that for?” he asked. I kept laughing.

The phone on the table rang I looked at Jet, “We’re in trouble.” I told him.

“Hello.” He answered.

“No, we are fine, she’s fine, no nobody is hurt up here. Yes I’m sorry, we’ll try to..okay fine Jesus.” He hung up the phone. He rolled over on the bed “That was the night manager, they’ve had complaints about a woman

screaming then a man yelling.” He said with a grin. I shrugged my shoulder as I started laughing harder.

After I had finally calmed down and quit laughing, he started a movie then laid down on the bed beside me. “So, about Super Nationals, you game for goin?” he asked.

I shrugged my shoulders, “I don’t know, that’s a lot of school to miss.”

He sighed then laid back on the bed, “You have to go. I...I have to have you there.” He told me while staring at the ceiling.

I rolled over, “Why? Why do I HAVE to go?” I asked with a

laugh.

“Because, I said so.”

“I’ll talk to the school tomorrow and see what I have to do, I don’t want to fail because I’m FORCED to go to the races.” I said with an eye roll.

“Pshh shit, FORCED? You know damn good and well you want to go.” he said with a smile.

“Okay, fine.” I sighed. We laid there wrapped around each other as we drifted off to sleep.

The next morning I woke up to Jet kissing down my torso, “Mornin” he said with a grin then licked around my belly button. We spent an

hour making love, he would whisper about how much I meant to him, and that he never wanted to hear me say I was just another number to him, again.

When we left, the desk clerk from the evening shift was just clocking out.

She followed us out the doors, “Hope you two had a good stay.” She said with a smile.

“We did thank you, have a good day.” I said and started towards my car as Jet followed behind me.

“Jet, will you be at Super Nationals again this year? I hope so. We had a lot of fun last year.” She said with a smile then walked towards her

car.

I spun around, “YOU FUCKED HER AT BOONE? And you..you..uggggg..fuck you Jet!!” I yelled then hurried to get in my car. He stood there with a shocked look on his face, looking from that girl to me, then back to that girl.

“God damnit Chassis. Get back...” I heard him yelling as he ran towards my car. I slammed my door, started the car and peeled out of the parking lot. I looked in the review mirror, the girl said something to him, he flipped her off then hurried to get into his pickup.

I called Asher as soon as

I was on interstate, “Hey!” she answered
“So, how did things go?” she asked.

I groaned, “Great! Just
fucking peachy!”

“Uhh ok, sooo..” she
started to say.

“He’s a dick head mother
fuckin asshole whore! I’m not going to
date somebody that every time we go
somewhere we run into one of his
fucking fuck buddies!” I practically
yelled into the phone.

“Chassis, sweetie, calm
down. Tell me what happened.”

I told her about
everything, starting with when we were
at mom’s house. I glanced in the rear

view mirror, his big black pickup was in the passing lane a few cars behind me.

“Then, we got to the hotel, the desk clerk was all like ‘Hey Jet you don’t remember me do you?’ He told me he didn’t know who she was yaddy yaddy bullshit. Well then this morning as we were checking out she asked if he was going to Super Nationals, because they SURE had a good time there last year (I said in my best valley girl voice.) Seriously I think I hate him Asher. I don’t want this bullshit! First I find Lance, he has an ex that’s just plain psychotic. Now Jet that just has a slew of whatever you want to call these fuck buddy’s one night

stands...uggggg!!” I finished.

“Chassis, did you ask him about it? Or did you just storm off pissed off? By the way, I know how you drive when you are pissed off. Keep your foot out of the floorboard you don’t want a speeding ticket.” She told me.

“Oh I don’t want to hear his excuses, AHhh why did I fall in love with him? He does nothing but piss me off. You have no idea how much it hurt to hear her talk to him about Super Nationals in that way.” I looked down and was doing almost ninety miles per hour, I eased off the accelerator and set my cruise at seventy five.

“She was BEFORE you

Chassis, he's all about you now! Did he ask you to go to Boone the entire week?"

"Yes, but I don't know how I'll be able to go, none the less...I don't know if I really want to go. Not if I'm going to constantly be running into some of his fuck buddies. You know?" I said. I looked in my rear view mirror again, Jet was right behind me, I could tell he was talking on his cell phone.

"I think you would have a blast, I'm jealous I want to go too. Chassis look at Jet, he's sex on a stick, of course he's got a history, but..he's YOUR'S now. The man is head over heels in love with you."

"Is it even normal to be

together such a short time and be in love? Maybe it's just lust? I just don't think it's normal." I said.

"You're scared, I get that...Hey Jet's beeping in what do you want me to tell him?" she asked.

"Tell him I said he's a dick head, to go back to the hotel and get his little friend to take to Super Nationals with him."

"OH MY GOD! I'm not telling him that...hang on." She told me. I held the phone to my ear waiting for her to flip back over to me. "Okay, he's pissed Chassis, he says that HE never screwed that girl, she flashed her tits to get a free shirt from them last year. He

wants you to pull over so you two can talk.”

I laughed, “No, I’m not pulling over to talk to him. He can wait until we get back to the campus.” I told her.

“Chassis, just stop being a bitch okay? I mean I totally understand where you’re coming from and I would probably be pissed too. You really need to calm down and just talk to him.” She told me.

“I’ve got a two hour drive, I’ll calm down eventually.” I told her.

She laughed, “Okay, well I have to get to class, drive careful I will

call you if you're not here by the time I'm done in third hour. I love you." She said.

"I love you too." I told her then we hung up.

I plugged my phone into my car stereo and turned Pandora on. *Love The Way You Lie* by *Rihanna* and *Eminem* started to play, "HA, that's appropriate" I said out loud. The song had just ended when Jet tried to call, I almost answered the phone but instead pushed ignore and waiting for Pandora to come back on.

Jet tried to call numerous times, I know it was immature to ignore all his calls but I just didn't want to talk

to him about this over the phone. He passed me just a few miles outside of Columbus, Ohio. His pickup had a deep throaty rumble to it from the dual exhaust. I followed him as he pulled into the dorm parking lot, he pulled off to the side so I went around him and pulled into a parking stall. Jet pulled up behind my car, got out of his pickup and waited for me to get out of my car. I grabbed my purse, overnight bag, and my phone, then got out of the car.

“You, (he said pointing at me) and ME (he pointed at himself) Are.going.to.fucking.TALK.” he said through clenched teeth.

“I’m going to go put my

stuff in my room FIRST.” I said then turned and started walking to the dorms. He ran up beside me yanked my overnight bag out of my hand then opened the door to the building for me.

We walked in silence to my room, I unlocked the door and walked in, Jet slammed the door behind me. I didn't bother turning around, I walked into my bedroom put my purse and phone on my desk then went into the bathroom. A few minutes later when I came out, Jet wasn't in my room so I walked out to the kitchen. He was leaning against the counter, his arms were crossed over his chest, his head bowed down looking at the floor.

“So?” I said, then leaned against the wall with my arms crossed over my chest.

He looked up at me, “Are you done being an immature bitch? Are you going to let me explain anything? Or do you enjoy just stomping off?” he asked.

I smiled, shook my head, “Fuck off Jet.” I said then turned to go back in my room. Just as I was about to slam the door, Jet put a hand up stopping it, he walked in and slammed the door behind him.

“NOW! I have NO clue **who** that woman is, I didn’t FUCK her. SHE was one of the many women who

were going around the fucking pits at Super Nationals, thinking they are hot shit flashing drivers for their hoodies, shirts or whatever they have for sale. SHE flashed my fucking brother for a shirt! I glanced up then looked away.” He told me.

I shrugged a shoulder, “I know, Asher told me.” I said.

He ran a hand through his hair, “Chass, god damnit, you will run into women I’ve fucked there’s no stopping that. It’s YOU I’m with, it’s YOU I’m in love with. If it happened in the past...I can’t change that.” He said then started walking towards me.

We stood in the middle

of my room staring at each other, “I’m sorry. This is the first relationship I’ve actually been in love with somebody. Jet I don’t have a list of men I’ve slept with. How would you like it if the roles were reversed? How would YOU like hearing another man say that to me?” I asked him.

He stood there speechless and blinking, “Well, I probably would have punched the asshole.” He said.

I threw my head back and laughed, “No, you can’t do that.” I told him.

He pulled me close to him by my hips, “I’m sorry, okay, I have

more than a few women in my PAST. They are there for a reason. Okay?" he said.

I wrapped my arms around his neck, "Okay, I'm sorry too. I shouldn't have reacted that way. I'll try not to shall we encounter..(I cleared my throat) More of them." I said with a small smile. He cupped my face in his hands, then lowered his mouth to mine. Our kiss had started to turn hot and heavy when we were suddenly interrupted by Asher barging into my bedroom.

"Jesus you two, get a.." she started to say.

Jet looked over at her,

“Don’t even say get a room, we are in HER room.” He told her.

She rolled her eyes then walked past us to my bed and sat down, “SO, you two obviously have kissed, errr, were kissing and making up so all is good now!” she said with a bounce and a clap. “Now who all is going to Super Nationals? I want to go, and I’ve already talked to the professors, Chassis and I have some things we have to do but they are all fine with us missing a week.” She said looking from me to Jet.

Jet pulled me in next to him, “It’s three weeks away, I’m guessing it’ll be me, Chassis, you, Jason, Jerod, and Mitch, and a couple of other

guys will meet us there.” He said.

“We could follow you guys in my car.” I said while looking up at him.

“Uh no, if anything Mitch and Asher can follow us in her vehicle, YOU are riding in the rig with me.” He said with a grin.

Jet

I stood there staring at the clerk from the hotel as she smiled. “Who the fuck are you? I’ve never fucked you why would you say something even remotely close to that in front of my girlfriend?” I yelled at her.

She smiled, “Sorry, I tried to get your attention last year but you were busy talking to somebody in the trailer.” She said with a shrug.

I shook my head and flipped her off, I ran to my pickup to try and catch up with Chassis..AGAIN.

I called my brother, “So

you made a trip to Kansas huh?" he asked when he answered.

"Jesus man, she is going to be the death of me. I have never met somebody that flies off the handle and jumps to conclusions as quick as she does."

"Wait what? I figured you'd go there, kiss and make up then be on your way home."

"Yeah, we did, then we checked into a hotel, and the bitch working at the front desk recognized me from Super Nationals. I know I didn't fuck her, but she sure had to make it sound like I had. Right in front of fucking Chassis, none the less." I said

with a sigh.

Jason laughed, “She’s probably one of the few that flashed Jerod and I for a shirt, you missed out on those. Was she a blonde with brown eyes and a birth mark freckle looking thing next to one of her eyes? About the size of a pencil eraser?” he asked.

“Yep, that’s her.” I told him.

He laughed again, “She tried to get your attention but you were busy in the trailer talking to Cameron. She stomped off though because she flashed me and I wouldn’t give her a damn thing.”

I sighed, “Nice, real

nice. I've gotta see if I can get Chass to pull over she's doing fucking ninety!" I said.

I hung up with him and called Asher, I knew Chassis wouldn't answer the phone, I could barely see through her tinted back window that she was on her phone. When Asher answered she was laughing, "You certainly know how to piss her off." She answered.

I growled, "Does she always just jump to the worst kind of conclusion and fly off the handle?"

"Yeah, she's got a short little temper on her. Jet she's scared, and I don't blame her, it's not like your

relationship has gone how most do.”
She told me.

“I know this, but Jesus,
she needs to talk to me instead of
flipping out!”

“So who was that chick
at the hotel?” Asher asked. I explained
it to her, “Ok, well I’m going to flip
back over to her, just make her listen to
you when you guys get back to the
dorm.” She said then hung up.

I tried to call Chassis but
she didn’t answer so I followed her all
the way to Columbus until just a few
miles outside of town. I passed her and
waited for her to pull into the school
parking lot. She was taking her sweet

time getting out of her car, I waited leaning against the car. When she got out finally, I told her that we were going to talk, she started walking towards the dorm.

I yanked her bag out of her hand and held the door open for her, this woman had me furious. Once in the dorm room she walked back to her bedroom then into the bathroom. A couple minutes later she came out, I was standing in the kitchen thinking about how I could possibly get it through to her that I wasn't a man whore like I know she was thinking. She walked into the kitchen and stared at me;

“So..”

“So are you done being an immature bitch? Are you going to listen to me?” I practically yelled at her.

She glared at me, “Fuck off Jet.” She said then spun around to go into her room. I blocked her from shutting the door in my face, I walked in behind her, slammed the door. We were both vibrating with anger as we stood there glaring at each other. Fuck, Chassis pissed off is sexy, maybe it wasn't such a bad thing after all, I thought to myself as I felt my dick start to stir. I shook my head, walked over to her cupped her face in my hands. Jesus, those eyes, her skin;

“I didn't fuck her, she

flashed JASON and Jerod, trying to get a shirt for free.” I told her.

She blew out a breath, “I know, Asher told me.” She said.

My eyes got big, “You know!?” I shook my head then lowered my mouth to hers brushing my lips against those beautiful pink lips of hers, then pulled away. I explained to her that she would no doubt run into some of my ex’s or some of my one night stands.

“I know Jet but what if it was the other way around? You’d be pissed too.” She told me.

“Oh I know I would be, but woman (I shook my head) It’s YOU I’m in love with. You’re a god damn

firecracker (I smiled and so did she) but that just turns me on more.” I told her. We started to kiss when Asher walked in her room. She was going to tell us to get a room until I pointed out to her that we were indeed in Chassis’ room behind a closed door when she barged in. She wanted to know who all was going to Super Nationals because she wanted to go along, Chassis suggested that her and Asher could follow us in her Camaro. Like hell, if anything Mitch and Asher could follow us in Asher’s Camry.

Chassis laughed, “I can’t wait to see Mitch’s reaction when you tell him he’s going to be driving that little car that far.”



We went out for supper that night, I pulled up to the restaurant that her and Lance had been on their one and only date too.

Chassis looked at me and rolled her eyes, “Really?”

“What? I like the food.” I said with a shrug.

We were seated at the back of the restaurant, the waiter came back with our waters and menus. Chassis and I ordered a steak meal then handed him the menus, “Did I see you in here with a handsome guy in pink shirt one night?” he asked Chassis.

She looked at me then at

him, “Yeah.”

“Is he single? Because man oh man I’d like to have some of that meat he has tucked under those clothes.” He said.

I spit water out my nose and onto the table.

“I’ll uh, I’ll tell him to come see you but I don’t’ think he swings that way.” Chassis told him with a smile.

The waiter shrugged his shoulders and walked away, “His loss.” He said over his shoulder.

As we ate our steaks I looked at Chassis, “What?” she asked and grabbed her napkin wiping at her

face. “Do I have something on my face?” she asked. I shook my head no;

“My mom wants to meet you, she remembers you from the racetrack.” I told her.

Her eyes got big, “Uhm, well, I guess...God this is weird.” She said with a chuckle.

“She’s really cool, you’ll love her.”

“Jet, isn’t this relationship going a little too fast?” she asked with a nervous tone.

“Yes and no, I knew the very second I laid eyes on you that we’d end up together.” I told her with a grin.

“Right..I’m pretty sure I

thought you were a nut job.” Chassis told me and rolled her eyes.

I raised an eyebrow at her, “All you had to do was tell me your name (I shrugged a shoulder) but no you just had to make it more complicated. I’m pretty sure you were getting off on the whole chase.”

She shook her head, “Sounds like YOU were the one getting off.” She said referring back to when I told her about jacking off.

I chuckled, “Oh you would have loved watching it, the way I’d fist it and stroke it, the way I’d moan your name. I pictured those sweet pink lips wrapped around it as you stared up

at me taking it as deep as you could into the back of your throat.” I whispered as I slid my finger up the inside of her thigh. I had to smile because it was turning her on, her cheeks were getting little patches of pink and her ears were even turning pink.

My cell phone ringing interrupted my talk with Chassis, I glanced down to see that it was Cameron, the guy that was going to be meeting us in Boone with a backup car. Cameron was talking about taking his RV there so we had some place to sleep besides in the living quarters and the sleeper of the semi. “Right on, I really appreciate it man.” I said. He asked if I

had my four-o-six rebuilt yet that had blown up “It’s being done as we speak, hopefully it’ll be ready by then.” I told him. Chassis placed her hand on my knee, then slowly slid her hand up the inside of my thigh and brushed it over my cock that was growing hard.

Cameron was an older guy that had more money than he knew what to do with, he was talking about sponsoring me a new chassis for the following season and possibly another engine. “I..yeah that would be awesome” I said. Chassis popped the button open on my jeans, I looked over at her and narrowed my eyes at her. She licked her lips then bit her bottom lip

and dragged it between her teeth. I pushed mute on my phone as Cameron carried on about how the driver he had before ended up not working out because he along with his crew were entirely too hot headed and caused problems at every track they raced at. “Get under the table and suck my dick.” I told Chassis.

Her eyes got big,
“You’re on the phone.” She whispered
“And we’ll get caught.”

I shook my head,
“Fucking do it. That table cloth is touching the floor they won’t see you.” I told her. I reached down, unzipped my pants, my cock sprung free, Chassis eyes got huge. “You’d better do it before the

waiter comes back and see's it." I told her then unmuted the phone. Chassis slid under the table, once her hot mouth covered the head of my dick I about lost it. "Yeah, we don't cause problems, we get along with most everybody where we race." I told Cameron. Chassis licked from my balls to the tip, I heard her moan, no doubt from the pre-cum she tasted once she licked the slit of my cock. Cameron told me he would call a few days before we left and that he would have the RV out there waiting for us. "Sounds good...I'll uh...talk to you in a couple weeks then." I told him then hung up. I slumped down in the booth and put a hand on the back of Chassis head as she bobbed her head up and

down in short strokes. The waiter came over to the table with our bill;

“Did you need anything else this evening?” he asked. I shook my head no, he looked at me, “Okay, here is your bill, is that woman still here? I was going to give her my number for that one guy.” He said. I smiled as I felt my dick hit the back of Chassis throat and she stopped sucking. Her tongue slid back and forth;

“Just uh, leave it on the table, she’s ... in the ladies department I mean bathroom.” I told him. He scribbled his number down and put it on the table with our bill.

“Okay, you have a

wonderful night.” He said and turned around to walk away, he dropped his ink pen, when he bent over to pick it up he noticed Chassis’ feet under the table. He walked over to me, “Sir...is she under the table sucking on your dick?” he whispered with big eyes.

“Oh yea, and swallowing my cum right about now.” I told him. He fanned his face and sat there, like he was waiting for something.

I raised an eyebrow, “I don’t swing that way, so you can leave now.” I told him.

He nodded his head, “Right uh sorry...I’ve never seen a woman do that in here.” He said as he

stood up. Chassis released my cock, tucked it in my pants then climbed from under the table. The waiter handed her a glass of water, Chassis' face turned beat red as she took a couple sips of it. The waiter didn't say anything else he just smiled and walked away.

We got out to the pickup Chassis was still blushing bright red. "I can't believe you told him!"

"Well he seen you under there, I couldn't think of a lie to tell him." I said with a laugh.

She shook her head, "I can't believe I did that."

"Oh I can, you're pretty submissive Chass." I told her.

Her eyes got big, “I am NOT!”

“Oh? Then why is it you didn’t say no?” I asked with a raised eyebrow “Because you fucking get off on me telling you what to do to me Chass.”

“I do not.”

I laughed, “Okay, keep telling yourself that.” I told her. We drove back to her dorm, Asher and Mitch weren’t there so I knew that my night would be spent, making sure the entire floor of her dorm knew my name by morning.

The following morning we had just stepped out of her dorm room to go to class when that red head

walked out. “Jet?” she said.

Chassis and I turned around, “Fuck” I said.

Chassis squeezed my hand.

“You never called me or came back after that night”, the red head pouted.

“No, I didn’t.” I told her.

Chassis laughed and tugged on my hand, “I’m not going to say a word.” She said with a laugh and shook her head.

As we walked down the hallway, some of the girls glared at us and rolled their eyes, I laughed as Chassis started blushing. Mission

accomplished is all I could chant over
and over in my head.

Chassis

On the way to class Jet got another phone call from Cameron, Asher and Mitch caught up with us. “So we are going to Boone huh?” Mitch asked with a big smile.

“I don’t know how you’re going, don’t you have a game that week?” I asked.

“Nope, it’s an off week.” He said with a big smile.

Jet was still on his phone when I got to my first class, he kissed me quickly, then him and Mitch walked to their first class.

“Asher, I have to tell you I did the most embarrassing thing ever last night.”

“Oh god what did you do?” she asked as we walked up the steps to the building.

“I gave Jet head under the table at the restaurant we went to.”

“Are you fucking serious?” she asked almost tripping over the last step.

“Dead.” I replied.

She threw her head back and laughed, “You have turned into a damn vixen since you and him have been together.” She said as she nudged my shoulder with hers.

I was just getting to tell her about the waiter wanting Lance's number when a guy stepped in front of us "Excuse me, I have a HUGE favor to ask you two beautiful ladies. I'm Justin by the way." He said with a smile and shook our hands.

I looked at Asher then back at the guy "Oookay?" I said.

He scratched the back of his neck, "Well, I...uh...I need two women to do a photo shoot for the photography class I'm taking, I swear I've scoured this campus and can't find anybody besides the dingy cheerleaders to do it." He said with a nervous laugh.

Asher narrowed her eyes

at him, “Exactly what kind of photo shoot?” she asked. “Because we won’t do anything nude.” She said then crossed her arms over her chest.

“No...oh heavens no... do you have a couple of minutes? I’ll show you some from last year.” He said as he pulled a thick black binder out of his backpack. We stepped off to the side out of the way of the other students.

“See, they are clean pictures, Boudoir is all about looking and feeling sexy.” He said with a smile.

“Wow...” Asher said as we flipped past woman after woman in all shapes and sizes wearing lingerie paired with some deadly high stilettos.

“I figured or actually I was hoping since you are dating Mitch we could get some “sexy” football uniform or football pad shots. And since you are dating Jet maybe we could get some of you with his race car. I want to have a different look than what’s in there because eventually they all start to look the same.” He said.

I looked at Asher then back at him, “When would we have to do it?” I asked.

“Well, I need to have it done by the end of this week, technically Thursday.” He said.

“THURSDAY?” I practically yelled.

He cringed, “I know... but seriously I am not above begging. I can’t pay you though since it’s for class, BUT you guys will get free eight by tens and a disk with all the pictures on it for free.” He said.

Asher nodded her head and laughed, “We’ll do it.” She said.

I looked over at her then back at him, “When and where?” I asked.

“We need to get to class Chass.” Asher said.

The guy followed us into the class room, “I can do it tomorrow after noon, if you are serious here’s the form I need you to fill out, then you

personally have to return it to the professor. So he can see that you are willingly agreeing to do this.” He told us.

“It’ll have to be tomorrow afternoon because I have to get Mitch’s gear and Chass has to get ahold of somebody to let her into the shop. We would have to do it at the shop.” Asher told him.

He smiled big,
“Definitely! The college has lighting I can bring with me.” He said. We exchanged phone numbers the he hurried out of the class just as the professor walked in.

Once class was over,

Asher and I were walking to the second hour class “This might be the dumbest thing we’ve ever done Asher, what if he’s some kind of freak? Jet will freak out when he finds out I wore next to nothing in front of another guy.”

“He will be fine, I’m pretty sure that guy is gay, I’ve seen him around campus with his boyfriend.” She said. “You need to get ahold of Jason or Jerod so they can give you a key to the shop though.” She told me.

I pulled my phone out and called Jerod, “What’s up Sassy Chassis?” he answered with a laugh.

I laughed, “Really Jerod?”

“What do you need missy?” he asked still laughing.

“Well, I need the key to the shop for tomorrow night.” I rattled off quickly.

“Did you just ask for the key to the race shop?”

“I did.”

“Forrr?” he asked.

“I well...I can't tell you because you'll tell Jet.” I told him.

“No I can tell you NO if you don't tell me.”

I let out a groan, “Fine but if you tell Jet, I'm taking a sledge hammer to your car.” I said.

He laughed, “Okay... jeez...I won’t tell him.”

“We were asked to do a photo shoot for the college photography class by a Justin Cooper.”

“Justin Cooper...he’s gay! Let me guess it’s that time of year that they beg the women to do the sexy pictures?”

“Yes.” I said.

“Okay, I’ll meet you there but I’m staying.”

“JEROD! You are NOT watching.”

“Fine no key then.” He said.

I rolled my eyes, covered my phone and told Asher that Jerod was insisting he get to stay and watch. She shrugged her shoulders and said okay.

“Fine, but you don’t breath a WORD to Jet OR Mitch... understand?”

“Got it, text me tomorrow when you are headed to the shop.” He said then we hung up.

Jet and Mitch had us each a seat saved at lunch for us, “Did you get everything talked over with your professors so you can go?” Jet asked as he kissed my neck.

I shivered, “Yes...I just have to do a couple of reports, the rest I

can do online.” I told him. He started going into detail about things he needed to do over the next couple of weeks so all we had to do was throw our bags in the hauler and leave.

“Tomorrow afternoon I’ll go to the shop and do an inventory on parts so I know what I need extra of for my car, Cameron...”

“Oh tomorrow afternoon, you and Mitch are supposed to go in so the professor can have you take a test... sorry I just remembered.” I told him.

He wrinkled his eyebrows together, “I talked to all of them earlier, none of them said anything about having to take a test.” He said.

I shrugged my shoulders, “That’s not what Professor Lane told us.” I said as Asher nodded her head.

“That idiot, I’ll go talk to him after lunch.” Jet said with an irritated and pissed off tone.

Asher gave me a look like “Wtf?” we finished our lunch, “Asher will you run back to the dorm with me, I need you to help me look for my Birth Certificate, the college claims I didn’t give them one.” I said as I stood up.

“Yep, but we have to hurry.” She said as she stood up. We gave our men each a quick kiss, and ran out of the cafeteria.

“Jesus, what are we going to do? They’re going to go talk to Professor Lane and he’ll blow this for us!” Asher said once we were outside.

“We are going to get to him before Jet does.” I said and took off running towards the building.

Professor Lane was sitting at his desk, leaned back in his chair, feet propped up on the desk. He said something to the person he was talking to on the phone then hung up, “Can I help you Asher and Chassis?” he asked with a confused look.

I practically ran to his desk, “Jet and Mitch are going to be coming in here confused as hell as to

why I told them you have a test for them to take tomorrow afternoon. You HAVE to make them do SOMETHING that is going to take at LEAST two hours or longer.” I said hurriedly.

He raised his eyebrows, “Uh...why?” he asked as he sat back and crossed his arms over his chest.

“Because we were asked to do pictures for the college photography class and have to use Jet’s race shop, he was planning on going over tomorrow afternoon to start his inventory of parts.” Asher told him.

“And what’s in it for me?” he asked.

Asher and I stood there

blinking and speechless;

“I won’t tell the dean you screw the female students and you’re late to class ninety nine percent of the time.” I told him. He rolled his eyes, just as he got ready to say something we heard the door open to the building followed by Jet ranting and raving about some “Stupid fucking test he wasn’t going to do.” Asher ran and hid behind a cabinet, I was going to stand there with her but she pushed me away and said there wasn’t room. I ran back over and slid under the professor’s desk, his eyes got big and he shook his head.

“What the fuck Lane, we just talked this morning and you said

nothing about a test tomorrow!” Jet said as he walked towards the desk.

“I’m...well Jet it’s mandatory and I have to have you take it. It shouldn’t take more than a couple of hours.”

“Oh come the fuck on, you can’t be serious.” Mitch said.

“I’ve got shit to do you know this.” Jet told him.

“Sorry, either do it or fail the semester.”

“You’re a dick.” Jet said, Mitch grumbled something I couldn’t understand, then the door to the classroom slammed.

A few seconds later the

professor kicked his desk “Get out of here. I want to see the pictures when you’re done.” He told me.

“Uh no.” I said back.

He shrugged a shoulder,
“They’ll be in the calendar anyways.”
He said then walked around his desk and set back down.

“Calendar? Justin said NOTHING about that Chass. Jet and Mitch will kill us.” She said with worry.

“I’m calling him to see what the professor is talking about.” I said then dialed Justin’s number. He explained that the calendars can only be purchased and that each model receives

one. “You didn’t tell us this why? Do you know who we are dating?” I asked in exasperation.

He laughed, “Jet complained last year that his girlfriend wasn’t it in Chassis.”

“Oh?” I asked.

“Uhh, she wasn’t even half as pretty as you are that’s why.” He said and I could tell he was smiling.

“Fine we’ll go hand our sheets in, meet us at the race shop tomorrow at three.” I told him then we hung up.

The following day, Asher was trying to hurry around to get Mitch’s football gear without him finding out.

“This bag weighs as much as I do.” She said as she threw it in the trunk of my car. “I got to thinking about this, Chass, what will you have to wear?” she asked.

I looked at her, “Well, I don’t know, I’m taking my hot pink booty shorts, I grabbed Jets track championship shirt too, and I have my black heels in there.” I told her.

“Well that’s not fair! I have to wear stinky football pads and his jersey, this is going to suck.” She said with a laugh.

I called Jerod to have him meet us at three, “Jason said he wants to be there too, in case we have to

move the car around.” He told me.

“Jerod seriously? You two are a couple of pervs!” I told him.

“Pshh, you either want in the building or you don’t.” He told me matter of factly.

“Fine, but you keep your mouth shut and tell Jason he has to too.” I told him before we hung up.

Jet called me a few minutes later whining and complaining about having to take the test, “Tonight, woman, I’m taking my frustration’s out on you just to warn you.” He said.

“Oh really?” I asked trying not to laugh.

“Mmmhmm, and you’re

going to enjoy it.” He said while laughing. “Okay, I’ll see you after I’m done with this test, I know damn good and well I’ll have it done in an hour.” He told me.

“NO..YOU..take your time.” I told him.

“What the hell, don’t yell at me. When do you have to take it?” He asked.

“Uhh...” I stuttered
“Tomorrow I think.” I said.

“Are you okay you sound weird.” Jet asked me.

“I’m fine, just hungry so we are going to go eat some pizza, I’ll see you later.” I told him.

We got to the shop Jason, Jerod, and Justin were all waiting for us. Asher told Jason to grab the gear out of the trunk, I grabbed my bag and walked toward the door. Justin didn't have anybody to help him with his stuff so Jerod carried the umbrella lights into the shop.

“Okay, we'll do Asher's shoot first.” Justin told us. He unzipped the bag and pulled out the shoulder pads and handed them to Asher.

“That's all?” she asked with a shocked look.

“No, we'll do more with his game Jersey and pants, did you bring some cute panties?”

“Well no, I just have the thong I have on.” She told him.

“Even better!” He told her and busied himself with the camera and tripod.

Asher snatched the shoulder pads off the floor and asked where she could change “Right here” Justin said as he started plugging lights in then set up a white background on a stand and laid another white cloth on the floor.

“Jerod and Jason need to leave then.” She said.

“Boys turn around.” Justin told them. They laughed and turned around, Asher slid her skinny

jeans off;

“Don’t look you two jerks.” She said as she fumbled with the shoulder pads “Justin I really think I need to put the pants on!”

He turned around “Hell no...you look F.I.N.E. good thing I’m gay!” He said with a laugh. I stood there open mouthed looking at Asher that was now shaking her head and mumbling something about “Damn men!” Her hair was pulled up into a high pony tail, shoulder pads on and only her tiny black lace thong. With her hand firmly planted on her hips she glared at Justin as he smeared some black lines on her cheeks below her eyes. He walked her over in

front of the background “Heels?” He asked her. She rolled her eyes and asked for my black heels, slipped them on and stood there still glaring at Justin “PERFECT...YOU LOOK HOTTTT!”

“I’m pretty sure self-conscious, or even pissed, is more what I look like.” she said.

“Can we see?” Jerod asked.

“Whatever, it’s not like you pervs aren’t going to use your cell phones anyways.” She said.

Jerod and Jason turned around, their jaws hung up “Sweet mother of god...” Jerod fell silent. Asher smiled and flipped him off

click..click...click the shutter of the camera went. Jason stood there blinking and speechless, when Asher turned her back to the camera and looked over the shoulder pads at Justin I thought Jerod and Jason were going to faint. She did some pictures with Mitch's jersey on, then Justin had her put just the pants on and no top or bra "REALLY?" she whined.

"Just do it!" Jerod and Jason yelled with their backs turned.

"Freaks!" Asher yelled back.

Justin had her lay on her back, she had her hands covering her breasts, "Now Chassis can you open the

pants more so we can see the thong top?” Justin asked “Take her pony tail holder out and fan her hair out behind her.” He said.

I was laughing as I opened the pants more. “Fuck you bitch you’re next.” Asher said trying to hold back a laugh. “You’ve always wanted in my pants Chass.” She said while laughing.

Jerod’s cell phone rang, “Uhh guys its Jet do I answer?” he asked. Before we could answer Jason’s phone rang, “If I don’t answer he’s going to come here.” He said.

“Hello?” he said.

“Uh..yeah..No you can’t

go to the shop they just sprayed the floors we can't walk on them until tomorrow...I don't know, they needed it, alright I'll see you in about an hour." He said then hung up. "ONE HOUR then he's coming over here." Jason said. Justin took a few more pictures of Asher then let her get dressed.

"Chassis what did you bring?" He asked as he put a new SD card in his camera.

"Uhhh..pink booty shorts, black high heels and one of his race shirts." I told him.

"She needs to wear Jets firesuit!" Jerod yelled, then ran to the rig and came back carrying Jet's gear bag.

He handed it to me but didn't turn around, "And she needs some on his car." He said with a grin.

I looked past his shoulder, "It's on jack stands, so that's a definite no!" I told him. He spun around and told Jason to help him get it off the stands. I told them to keep their backs turned while I pulled my clothes off and put my booty shorts on then hurried to put Jets fire suit on.

Asher was laughing at me, "Oh god this is just comical, it practically swallows you." She told me. Justin told me to go over and lay on my back;

"Wait put your heels on."

He told me.

I rolled my eyes, “Heels and a fire suit really?” I asked as I slipped them on. I walked over to the silver X he had taped to the fabric on the floor. He told me to lay down unzip the fire suit and cover my fun bags.

“How am I going to cover them and unzip this thing?” I asked with my hands on my hips.

Jason and Jerod walked over, “Holy shit.” Jerod said while blinking at me.

I looked down at the fire suit that was four times to big, “What?” I asked.

“Uhh nothing, you need to

hurry up.” He said then they both turned so their backs were to us.

I laid down Asher came over and unzipped the fire suit “Hold on to your boobies.” She said with a laugh as she unzipped it to my crotch and spread it wide open.

“YES! Now prop your feet up against the backdrop, put your left heel over your right ankle so the spike is visible...YES...PERFECT!” *click...click...click* “Look at me and give me a come fuck me look Chass.” Justin said from behind his camera.

I heard Jerod say,
“Mother of fucking god, he’ll never want a new suit now. I can’t watch this, my

dick is getting way to hard.” Jerod grumbled.

“I can help you with that.” Justin said from behind his camera.

“HA, it just went down thanks.” Jerod said. Asher was laughing so hard she was crying.

“Did you bring anything else Chassis?” Justin asked.

“I, have his track championship shirt.” I told him.

He grinned, “Hurry and change I’ll meet you at the car, Jerod and Jason move my lights over there.” He told them.

Asher threw the shirt to

me, then I slipped out of the fire suit, we walked over to the car, Jason and Jerod stood there staring at me and blinking. I crossed my arms over my chest, rolled my eyes and turned to Justin.

“Now what?” I asked.

“Spread your legs past your shoulder width, squat down, keep your right hand on the car for balance, use your left hand to lift your shirt so we can see the panties then look over your shoulder at me.”

I did what he said, *click...click...click...* Asher turned some music on, on her phone, ‘*Jennifer Lopez*’-*Dance Again* I looked at Jerod his eyes were getting darker as he stared

at me.

Jason nudged him, “I’m killing my brother and you later, then I’m kidnapping her.” He told Jerod while staring at me.

Jerod never took his eyes off me, “Uh...okay.” He said with a grin.

“Okay, now would you be against climbing onto the roof of the car? Can she?” Justin turned and asked the guys.

“Yep.” Jason said. I walked to the front of the car, “Wait, lay back against that tire and arch around it if you can, bend your right leg for balance and extend your left leg but try

to keep your foot flat if you can, then lift your shirt to show your stomach.” Justin told me.

He took picture after picture from different angles, “Now the top of the car, get his helmet.” Justin told Jerod. Jerod ran over to the bag and brought the helmet over to me. “Now, this will be the last one I promise, if you’re comfortable doing it AWESOME if not I totally understand. I want you to take the shirt off but drape it across you so it covers just your nipples, the helmet will be sitting right here (he put it next to my hip with it sitting sideways so you could see past the shield to my hips) will you act like your slipping your

panties off...don't actually do it though because Jerod and Jason will jizz in their pants." He said.

Jerod's phone rang again he didn't even bother looking to see who was calling "Yeah." He answered the phone. He blinked rapidly, "Jet, my man, sorry I couldn't get your call answered earlier. I'll meet you at the house in about thirty minutes then we can go to the shop, that work for you? Chass? I haven't talked to her for a few days, if I see her I'll tell her to call you." He hung up and slid his phone into his pocket, "Justin, Jet's getting suspicious because she's not answering her phone."

"One more shot then we

are done” he had me rollover onto my chest “THAT’S COLD!” I yelled as my nipples hit the metal.

“Asher go squeeze her breasts so the cleavage is perfectly center, up on your elbows prop your chin on your hands, cross your ankles and bring your feet up...yes just like that.”

“Asher I think you’ve got it centered, now quit fondling my boobs.” I told her.

“But they are so soft and perky and perfect.” She laughed as she walked away. With a few more click’s Justin announced that he was done, I slipped the shirt over my head and had

Justin help me off the car. Jason hurried and grabbed the helmet and fire suit, put them in the bag and ran them over to the rig.

“I’ll go work on these I’ll have them to you in a couple of days, Thank you SO MUCH, I’m pretty sure you two will be the hit of the calendar.” Justin said as he put his camera in the bag, zipped it shut and started folding up the backgrounds and umbrellas.

I grabbed my phone, “Twenty missed calls really Jet.” I said with a sigh. I called him back.

“Where the fuck are you and Asher?” he answered in an angry tone.

“We had to go to the store and get some female things.” I told him.

“You started your...?”
He trailed off.

“No, that’s next week.” I told him as I put my sweat pants and my other t-shirt back on.

“Hurry up and get to the house, we need to get to the shop sometime, Mitch thought you and Asher ran away together.” He said with a laugh.

“We’ll meet you there in a few minutes, I love you see you in a bit.”

“Love you too.” He said,

I could tell he was smiling.

We went back to the campus so Asher could put Mitch's bag back in the locker room, she came running back to the car, "His coach said they will all be impatiently waiting for the calendar to come out." She said as she shut her door.

I rolled my eyes, "Good lord, have the guys never seen a calendar or what?" I asked.

She laughed, "I can't wait to see their reactions hopefully they aren't pissed."

"I'm sure if either of them get mad it'll be Jet. I hope Jason and Jerod don't blow it for us though."

“I’ll punch them if they do.” Asher said.

We no sooner got to Mitch and Jets house, they came walking out, “We’ve gotta meet Jerod and Jason at the shop, they are pissed we aren’t there yet.” Mitch said as he grabbed Asher around the waist and pulled her in for a kiss.

Jet walked over to me, “That test was complete bullshit, it was a freshman test Professor Lane should feel like an idiot for making us take it again.” He said as he put his arm around my shoulders then leaned down and kissed me. I smiled against his lips, “I’m sure it’ll be worth it though.” I told

him.

We made the drive to the shop, “Those idiots said they would meet us here.” Jet said when he didn’t see Jason or Jerod’s pickup. Just as he unlocked the door Jerod pulled up then Jason. We all walked into the shop, “What the fuck, why’s my car off the jack stands?” Jet turned and asked his brother;

“Uh, I don’t know.”

Jason told him.

Jet walked over to the car, “Jerod you mother fucker, you banged somebody on my car didn’t you?” he said and held the high heels up with his fingers (I closed my eyes as I

remembered that I had left them laying on the hood of the car when I climbed off the roof.)

“I uhh, I’m sorry.” Jerod stuttered out then looked over at me and shook his head.

“I haven’t even fucked on this car asshole.” Jet said as he threw the shoes at Jerod. Asher was trying hard not to laugh so she pulled Mitch’s face to her for a kiss. Jerod just shook his head and laughed.

“Fucker it’s not funny!” Jet grumbled as he grabbed a shop rag and started wiping the car off, “Dude are these tit marks on my number?” he asked almost shrieking.

“NO!” Jerod yelled.

“Looks like it.” Jet said as he bent down, “Yeah, I’m sure they are I can see leg prints on the flat black back there. I’m whoopin your ass.” He said as he turned and started towards Jerod.

I stepped in front of him and put my hands against his chest, rolled onto my tip toes, “You can fuck me on the car.” I whispered in his ear.

He looked down at me with his jaw firmly clenched, then back at Jerod, “Nope I’m going to use HIS car.” He said and started to pull me towards Jerod’s race car.

“Oh no you don’t

asshole.” Jerod yelled and ran past us then leaned against his car;

“You fuck her against MY car and I’m joining in.” Jerod said.

My jaw fell open as I stared at Jerod, Jet looked down at me then back at Jerod, “Not this one dickhead.” He said then turned around and walked back to the rig and into the trailer. “Why the fuck is my bag not where it’s supposed to be?” He yelled. He came back out of the trailer carrying his bag, he looked at Jerod and Jason “Who was in the hauler?” he asked them.

“I checked the year on your helmet and fire suit to make sure

nothing was outdated.” Jason told him then looked at me and narrowed his eyes.

“What the fuck ever.” Jet grumbled “Let’s get started on parts.” He said as he stormed back into the trailer. Jet, and the other guys spent a few hours going through parts in the trailer, and writing down what they needed to have as spare parts. Asher and I worked on our assignments to have them ready to hand in before we left the following week.

“Did you hear Jet’s response when Jerod said he would join us if we did it against his car?” I asked. Asher looked up from her book then

looked back down “Asher?” I said in a stern tone.

“Okay, (she blew out a breath and leaned towards me) Mitch said that Jerod and Jet have shared in the past.” She whispered.

“WHAT?” I whisper yelled.

“Shhh...they didn’t do anything to each other, they shared Jet’s last girlfriend one night after a party, and then again after the races in the hauler. That’s all Mitch would tell me.”

“But they are cousins!” I told her.

She shrugged her shoulders, “I’d fuck both of them too!”

She told me.

“You’re fucked up.” I told her then went back to writing my report. I kept thinking to myself what it would be like to have both Jet and Jerod together. The thought alone turned me on but I knew there was no way Jet would ever let that happen.

About an hour later Jet came up behind me, wrapped his arms around my waist I jumped and pulled my ear bud out. “You scared me!” I said with a laugh.

He kissed my neck, “You’re place or mine tonight?” he asked as he ran his nose up my neck to my ear then licked and nipped at my ear

lobe.

“Not our place. Mitch is staying, if you stay we’ll get kicked out of the dorm. The last time you stayed I had to ask why everybody was looking at me with a pissed off look. All they would say was JET stayed with Chassis.” She told us then started putting her stuff in her back pack.

Jet threw his head back and started laughing, “I fucking told you, they’d all know my name by morning.”

Before we left the shop Jet was sure to tell Jerod if he touched his car or let another woman touch it he would probably put him in the hospital. We dropped Asher and Mitch off at our

dorm, once they were out of the vehicle I turned to Jet,

“You and Jerod have shared a woman?” I asked.

He bit his bottom lip and pulled it between his teeth then looked at me “Yeah.” Was all he said.

Jet

Everything was going great between Chassis and Me, I had talked to all the professors about us needing a week off to go to Super Nationals. Chassis had to do more work than I did, no doubt she would have it done in time though.

At lunch she told me that Professor Lane needed to talk to me about taking a test the following day, why he didn't tell Mitch and I that when we talked to him was beyond me. I had a million things running through my head,

taking a test wasn't one of them. So when Mitch and I went to talk to him, I was hoping he would give us an extension and let us take it once we got back. No such luck though.

The following day Chassis was busy with her classes, I was busy with classes, and letting Jason know what time to meet us at the shop after taking the test. I didn't get to see Chassis before I went in to start the test, I text her to let her know to meet me at my house in a couple of hours. I checked my phone on and off during the test but she never read the text. Two hours and thirty seven fucking minutes later we were finally finished with the

bullshit test, the same fucking test we had taken as freshmen.

I practically threw mine at Professor Lane, “Really man, you wasted our time to test us on freshman shit?” I asked.

He rubbed his chin “Really? Hell maybe I gave you the wrong one, let me check.” He said as he opened his brief case.

I laughed and so did Mitch, “Fuck no, if there’s a test you can shove it, we aren’t staying here we’ve got shit to do.” Mitch told him. We turned to walk out of the room Professor Lane yelled “Good Luck boys.” We turned and gave him a questioning look.

“Does he know we don’t leave for another week?” Mitch asked.

“Yes, I made that very clear and circled the entire week on his calendar.” I told him.

We left campus, I tried to call Chassis but she didn’t answer, “Can you call Asher and see if they want to go out for supper.” I asked Mitch. He tried to call her but she didn’t answer, so I tried Chassis again and Mitch tried Asher again.

“What the fuck man, where did they go? Maybe than ran away together.” He said with a laugh as he sent a text to Asher. We went to the burger joint, while we were there my ex-

girlfriend Megan from last year came over to the booth we were sitting in and sat down beside me as close as she could.

“Hey boys, what are you up to this afternoon?” she asked then took one of my French fries and popped it in her mouth.

“Getting ready to go to the shop.” I replied then took a bite of my hamburger. She placed her hand on my thigh and dragged her finger nail up to my dick.

“Hmm the shop, I remember what we did there.” She said with a smile then cupped my cock and squeezed. I rolled my eyes, Mitch sat

there with a knowing grin on his face.

“What happened at the shop last year?” he asked.

She looked at him and smiled, “I fucked him AND Jerod on his race car.” She told him then rubbed her palm across my cock.

I grabbed her hand and pushed it away. “Biggest fucking mistake of my life.” I told Mitch.

Megan sucked in a breath, “Excuse me?” she asked.

“You heard me.” I said but never looked at her.

“Why are you such an asshole?” she asked.

I laughed and shook my head, “Oh, I don’t know, why don’t you ask Jerod.”

“Really Jet?” she said and crossed her arms over her chest. Mitch sat there trying not to laugh, she looked at him “What’s so funny?” she asked. He held his hands up in defense “Nothing.” He said.

“Jet can I talk to you?” she asked “Alone!”.

I looked at her out the corner of my eye, “Nope, I’m sure it’s nothing Mitch hasn’t heard already.” I told her.

She looked at Mitch then at me, “So you’re still pissed that I let

Jerod fuck me longer that night?"

I laughed, "No, you idiot, I was pissed when I found out you let Jerod fuck you when I wasn't there. None the less you lied to him and told him I said it was okay."

"Well I've seen that girl your with, she's cute, maybe you could share her with me." She said and tried to grab my dick through my jeans. Mitch choked on his water.

I looked at her and laughed, "Not fucking hardly. Now do you mind, I'd like to finish this without you molesting me." I pulled my phone out and tried to call Chassis, when she didn't answer I tried Jerod even HE

didn't answer his phone so I called Jason. He sounded confused while he was talking to me and told me I couldn't go to the shop since they had sprayed the new concrete protector on the floors. "Bullshit, that's supposed to be done while we are gone." I told him.

"Oh, yeah, hell I haven't been there." He said

"Just meet me there in an hour." I said then hung up. I called Jerod as Megan sat there staring at me with her arms crossed over her chest, when Jerod finally answered Megan perked up and tried to listen to what he was saying, I switched my phone to the other ear and told him we would be at

the shop in an hour. He said he would probably already be there. “Have you seen Chass and Asher we can’t get ahold of them.” I asked. He stuttered and said he hadn’t seen them in a few days.

I was starting to get a little worried that Chassis and Asher weren’t answering our calls, she finally called back and told me they had to go to the store to get “female stuff”. Here I had planned on spending some quality time with her, “You’re on your...uh..?” I asked.

She laughed, “No, that’s next week.”

I smiled, “Good, meet us at the house so we can go to the shop and

get things ready for next week.”

About thirty minutes later she pulled up in front of our house, I told her that Mitch was about to go nuts not knowing where Asher was. Asher practically tackled him then started kissing him. I threw my arm around her shoulders then leaned down and kissed Chassis.

We got to the shop, Jason and Jerod's pickups weren't there, “Where the fuck are they?” I said. A couple minutes later as we were about to walk into the shop Jerod pulled up then Jason. Once inside the first thing I noticed was my car wasn't on the jack stands, it was ALWAYS on the stands

unless it was being worked on. It kept the tension off the springs, I turned to Jason and asked why it wasn't on the stands, he said he didn't know. Jerod looked at me then looked away, I walked over to the car, on the hood was a pair of black spikey ass high heels. I turned around and threw them at Jerod, "You son of a bitch you fucked somebody on my car? I haven't even done that!" I turned back to the car and looked at the roof, I could see what looked like tit marks on my roof number "Are these tit marks?" I yelled.

"NO!" Jerod yelled. I started to walk towards him.

Chassis stepped in front

of me stood on her tippy toes, “You can fuck me on it.” She whispered in my ear.

I clenched my teeth together, looked at her then at Jerod, “No, I’ll fuck you against his car though.” I said and grabbed her hand walking towards Jerod’s car. He ran past us, leaned against the driver’s door crossed his arms over his chest and stared at me.

“You fuck her against my car and I’ll join.” He said. I narrowed my eyes at him, Chassis was completely speechless looking back and forth between me and Jerod.

“Nope” I told him then

turned and walked to the rig. My racing bag with my gear was sitting inside the trailer door, it usually set on the bed in the living quarters. “What the fuck is my gear doing here?” I yelled. Jason walked over to me and told me he had to check the dates on my helmet and suit to make sure they weren’t outdated. I looked at him, “I just got the mother fuckers at the beginning of the season you know that!” I told him as I grabbed the bag and put it back where it was supposed to be.

We spent close to four hours looking through the parts that we had and wrote down what spare parts we needed to get ordered. When we got

ready to leave I asked Chassis if I was staying at her place or if she was staying with me. Asher piped up and told me that I couldn't stay if Mitch was because the other girls in the dorm were still pissed about the last time I stayed. We dropped Asher and Mitch off at their dorm, once they were out of the vehicle Chassis looked at me and asked me about Jerod and I sharing a woman. I knew that I hadn't said anything to her about, Mitch, Jerod and Jason weren't around her so obviously Mitch had said something to Asher. "Yeah." I told her then looked at her. She pursed her lips together and nodded her head. "It was my ex-girlfriend Megan, well she was my girlfriend at the time. I lost a bet

against Jerod.” I said.

“A bet?” she asked.

I chuckled, “He bet that he would beat me on this one track because I couldn’t seem to get a grip during the heat race. He bet me he would beat me by four spots. So I agreed that we would share her once. Then a few weeks later she told him that I said it was okay for her to fuck him when I wasn’t there.”

Chassis eyes got big,
“Your own cousin screwed her..WOW.”
she said.

“In Jerod’s defense he knew that I was sick of her shit and wanted to get rid of her anyways. She

was so fucking stupid, but she thought she was hot shit. He did me a favor.” I told her.

She raised her eyebrows at me and shook her head, “You...you fucked her WITH your cousin? That had to be a little more than awkward.” She said.

I shrugged my shoulder and grabbed her hand “Nah, neither of us touched each other, or we would have killed each other.” I told her.

“Still...” Chassis said and trailed off.

We got back to the house, when we walked in Lance was sitting on the couch with Carey straddling his lap.

Chassis looked at him and her and shook her head as we walked past them. Once we got upstairs and to my bedroom I started laughing, “You do know they’ve been like that even when you and him were sorta seeing each other right?” I asked.

She shivered, “God she’s so gross, he could do so much better.”

I walked up to her, “He had his chance at better but I got it now.” I told her then bent down and kissed her. She fisted my shirt in her hands and pulled me closer, I smiled against her lips, she started to laugh. “God I love you.” She whispered.

“I love you too, now get

naked and let's shower." I told her.

Watching her slowly take her clothes off, silky creamy skin inch after inch was uncovered. When she slid her sweat pants down, she had on a pair of hot pink see through lace boy booty shorts. "Holy fuck those are hot." I said as I followed her into the bathroom. Once we got in the shower she shampooed her hair, then put conditioner in it. I put her body wash on her pink poofy thing and started running it all over her body. "Chassis, your body, is fucking amazing." I told her as I ran the poof across her ass cheeks then between her legs. She grabbed my body wash and another poofy thing she had

bought for me that was blue. She ran it across my chest, down my abs, then circled it around my hard cock.

“I thought you were going to be all dominate tonight.” She said as she started stroking my cock with her other hand.

I looked down at her and grinned, “Oh I will, I’m just enjoying this right now.” I told her.

We finished our shower, Chassis climbed into bed, pulled the covers over her and stared at me. I shut the lights off and turned the lamp on at my desk, walked over to the bed and pulled the covers off of her. I covered her body with mine, resting my forearms

on each side of her head. We stared into each other's eyes, I could feel her heart hammering in her chest, "You ready for it?" I asked her. She let out a small giggle and nodded her head yes.

I raised an eyebrow, "Pretty sure you won't be laughing here in a little bit." I told her as I leaned down and kissed her neck. I kissed down her collar bone, until I found her tight pink nipple hard and ready for me. I pulled it into my mouth and looked up at her, she had her eyes closed as she ran her fingers through my hair and arched her back pushing her chest and breasts closer to me. I scraped my chin along her chest over to her other nipple,

circled it with my tongue, then pinched it with my teeth. “Oh god.” She moaned. I slowly moved down her body across her stomach, and sucked on the spot above each hip bone. She lifted her hips , I cupped her ass in my hands as I kissed down until I was at her pussy.

“Spread your lips apart with your fingers, and circle your clit.” I said and looked up at her. She slowly moved her hand down, spread her pussy lips apart then placed her fingers against her clit and started massaging small circles. I licked the entrance of her pussy, then circled her clit with my tongue as she continued to rub circles on it.

“Oh god, Jet...” she whispered.

“You ready to cum Chass?” I asked. Her other hand was massaging her breast as she squeezed her nipple “Yes...” she moaned and rocked her hips.

I smiled, “Sorry, but you can’t.” I said and pulled away from her and moved her hand away from her pussy. She pushed her head back against the pillow and whined. I climbed off the bed, she rolled onto her side and stared at me, breathing heavy she even looked a little pissed off. I smiled put some lube in my hand and started stroking my cock, she sat up and crawled over to the edge

of the bed. She licked her lips, and tried to move my hand, I shook my head no, “Nope, you just get to watch.” I told her. She flopped back onto the bed, then turned onto her side and watched as my cock grew harder and harder. Then she put her hand between her pussy lips and started circling her clit, “I wouldn’t do that Chassis.” I warned her.

She rolled her eyes, rolled on to her back and continued to circle her clit. “Fucking woman.” I growled and climbed onto the bed, until I was laying on top of her. I mashed my lips against hers, she ran her finger nails down my back, grabbed my ass cheeks and tried to push my cock inside of her.

I pushed back, “Jet, I’m
...”

“You’re what?” I asked.
I probed the tip of my cock into her
soaking wet entrance, “You’re what
Chass?” I asked. I pushed inside of her
and stopped, with my cock throbbing
inside of her.

“Jet...god...move do
something...” she whined. I chuckled
and shook my head no, she slammed her
hands down on the bed fisted the sheets
and wrapped her legs around my waist.

“I seriously hate you.”
She said.

I laughed and pushed
further inside of her, “Do you now?” I

asked with a grin. She let go of the sheets, slid her hands up my back until her fingers were fisting my hair. Both of us were breathing heavy but I still wasn't moving, Chass pulled my face down to hers. Once our lips met, she squeezed her legs tighter around my waist then sucked on my bottom lip. I pulled out of her then slowly pushed back inside of her and stopped again. Chass whimpered, I'm pretty sure she kicked my ass cheek "Did you just try to spur me?" I asked with a laugh.

"I swear to god Jet, you're trying to kill me." She whined.

I smiled down at her, "I wouldn't do that." I told her. I pulled

out and punched my hips forward.

“Yes..” she moaned.

Each thrust back inside of her I could feel her walls tighten around my cock.

“You ready to cum Chassis?” I asked as I pulled out and lazily pushed back inside of her.

“Oh god...yes Jet...” she breathed out, her eyes were closed her neck was arched, I leaned down and ran my tongue up her throat to her chin, then kissed her lips.

“Maybe that’s what I was talking about, you can’t cum until I say so.” I told her.

Her eyes flew open,
“You’re (she blew out a breath) kidding

right?” I smiled and shook my head no at her. I hadn’t seen Chassis throw a temper tantrum but she did, she kicked her legs on the bed fisted the sheets again, then growled “I hate you so much!!” she yelled.

I raised one eyebrow at her, “I don’t think they heard you downstairs.” I told her trying not to laugh. She narrowed her eyes at me, I smiled at her then lowered my mouth next to her ear as I finally started moving in and out of her again. “I’m going to flood your pussy with my hot sticky cum, buried balls deep in you until I’m hitting your cervix and you’re screaming out my name from pleasure and pain. You

ready?” I whispered. She shivered and nodded her head yes “Alright..” I said pulled out and slammed back into her again.

“Harder Jet.” She said. I pulled out of her rolled onto the bed and pulled her on top of me. She straddled my hips, held on to my cock with one hand then lowered herself onto me. With her hands resting on my hips she moved up and down fast then circled her hips, I punched my hips up as she lowered herself “FUCK!” she yelled and braced her hand on the headboard. I grabbed her hips as I punched my hips up each time she lowered back down “Oh god...Jet...JET” she moaned/yelled

and threw her head back. I leaned up took a nipple into my mouth and pinched it with my teeth and moaned as I felt her pussy flooding with her hot slick cum.

I threw my head back onto the pillow, “Sit up baby.” I told her.

She shook her head no, “I...I can’t it hurts too much.” She moaned as she made slow circle with her hips. I ran a hand up between her tits to her throat and gently pushed her to sit up. I wasn’t choking her I was putting enough pressure on the base of her throat that her pulse was beating against my fingers. “Ohhh God” she moaned and started moving her hips

back and forth, I put my thumb against her clit while my other was still on her throat.

“Faster.” I told her.

She placed her hands on my thighs behind her as she slid her hips back and forth faster and faster, I let go of her throat and put both hands on her hips.

“Fuck yes... You ready to cum Chassis.” I asked as I punched my hips up each time she slid forward. Her nipples were so god damn hard she could have cut glass with them. With each moan and whimper my balls grew tighter and tighter ready to release my cum deep inside of her. When she

looked down at me, she bit the corner of her bottom lip then slid her tongue along her top lip.

“Yes...oh...god YES Jet.” She cried out with each thrust up of my hips. I ground my teeth together as my balls began to tighten, “Jet...I...” I pulled down on her hips as the tip of my cock pushed harder and harder against her cervix.

“Cum for me Chass.” I ground out. That was all it took, she exploded around my cock, her pussy flooded with her own slick cum as her pussy walls spasmed. I pulled up on her hips and slammed her back down as I shot my load deep inside of her.

She slumped forward and laid down against my chest breathing heavy and still shuddering from her orgasm. “You..are..an..asshole..” she panted out.

I ran my hands down her back, cupped her ass cheeks and pushed my cock deeper, Chassis whimpered, “Stop..oh god!”

I started laughing at her, then rolled us over her without pulling out of her, “You don’t mean that.” I said. “You love me, you told me so earlier.” I kissed her lips.

She smiled, “I do love you.” She smiled back at me. “So why was it once your fingers were putting

pressure on my throat I couldn't hold back my orgasm? You weren't choking me, but it turned me on so much. Was that part of the whole being dominate thing?" She asked with a blush. I laughed "I don't know, but you looked fucking hot coming apart straddled over me. And no, that was me giving into your little temper tantrum. You'd have to read up on the whole dominate thing, it's pretty awesome but both people have to be willing to do it." I told her with a smile. Before she could say anything in response, there was a knock at the door.

“Yeah?” I yelled once I had the covers pulled over Chassis and

me.

Lance opened the door, “Dude are you killing her in here? I heard her all the way downstairs, where the fuck is she?” I moved the covers so he could see she was under me. “Christ man, Hi Chass.” He said with a wave. She buried her head against my chest, “Hi Lance.” She mumbled. He shook his head then walked out of the room.

“Want to shower to rinse off?” I asked her, she nodded her head yes.

“So did you guys get everything lined up that you need for Super Nationals?” she asked as she soaped her body.

“Yeah, we’ll get the parts this week, they’ll have some there if we can’t get them before we leave.” I told her as I ran my hands across her breast bringing her nipples to a peak again. She turned her back to me and rinsed her face.

“What all did you do today?” I asked her.

She tensed up, “Uh, nothing really. Run a few errands with Asher after our last class. That’s about it.” She said.

“Hmm are you sure?” I asked because of the way she tensed up and hesitated before she answered me.

“Yep!” she said with a

smile then turned to face me.

I narrowed my eyes at her, “Then why’d you tense up and hesitate?” I asked, and pulled her closer to me so we were touching each other chest to chest.

She stood there blinking and speechless, “I uh..I don’t know.” She answered nervously. I felt my heart rate speed up as it hammered against my chest,

“Did you cheat on me?” I asked her.

Her eyes got big, “WHAT?” she asked in shock.

“You heard me, you’re acting all fucking weird.” I told her then

stepped out of the shower.

“Are you fucking serious Jet?” she yelled as she got out of the shower.

I spun around, “Explain why you fucking hesitated to answer, then you fucking stuttered!” I yelled back.

She rolled her eyes, “What the hell ever Jet.” She said as she walked past me wrapped in a towel, went back into my room and started putting her clothes back on.

“You’d fucking think something was wrong too if I acted like that!” I yelled.

She shook her head, “No

Jet, I trust you, obviously you don't trust me though." She said as she walked past me and out of my bedroom.

"God damnit." I said as I hurried to pull some gym shorts on, "Chassis get your fucking ass back here!" I yelled from the top of the stairs. She didn't bother to stop walking she flipped me off over her shoulder, walked out the front door and slammed it. "Fucking women." I yelled, ran back into my room grabbed a t-shirt my socks and shoes put them on then left to go talk to her.

Just as I got in my pickup I got a text ***Don't follow me either!*** I slammed my hands onto the steering

wheel grabbed my phone ***I'm sorry!*** I sent her back. I never got a reply so I tried to call Asher "Yes?"

"Is she there?" I asked.

"Oh she's here, and she's mad as hell. You can't honestly tell me you think she would screw around on you Jet. If anything I think SHE is the one that should be worried about YOU cheating on HER!" she told me.

I laid my head back against the head rest of my seat and clenched my jaw, "I wouldn't do that to her Asher and you fucking know it." I told her through clenched teeth.

She laughed, "I would think that you trusted her too."

“Fuck, Asher I DO!” I practically yelled.

“I’m pretty sure she thinks you don’t, just leave her alone for a little bit, until she calms down.” She told me.

I shook my head, “Whatever, I’m tired of her fucking games. She fucking storms off without even trying to talk shit through.” I said then hung up on Asher.

Just as I walked into the house my dad called, “What?” I answered as I slammed the door to the house.

“Don’t talk to me like that you selfish prick. I want to know

why you're banging Jimmy's daughter. Is it some kind of pity fuck? What's this shit I hear you're going to Super Nationals again? You know damn good and well you're in over your head there. You don't have the kind of talent to even end up in the top ten." He said.

I shook my head, "Fuck you, don't you worry about Chassis and don't you worry about Super Nationals." I told him.

He laughed, "Boy, you've turned into a pussy, you could have actually turned into a man had your momma not moved you and Jason away with her. You fucked up when you got Riley pregnant" He told me.

“Unfuckingbelivable.” I said then hung up.

I sat at my desk fuming pissed, at myself AND at my dad. I looked at all the pictures I hanging on my wall. I was always the underdog that had to work hard and drive hard to get the victories that I won. I decided to go to the gym to work out some of my frustrations.

I loaded the bench press with two hundred and seventy pounds, just as I grabbed the bar I felt a finger slide up my thigh, then a leg go across my hips. I looked up to see Megan smiling down at me. “Get the fuck off me.” I said and pushed my hips up and

off to the side hoping she'd fall flat on the floor. She grabbed ahold of my hips and smiled then wiggled her ass against my crotch.

I closed my eyes, "What the fuck do you want?" I asked through clenched teeth.

"You." She said in her squeaky annoying voice.

I shook my head and laughed, "Not going to happen, now get the fuck off." I said. I set up, grabbed her hips to move her off me, she leaned forward and smashed her lips to mine and let out a soft whimper.

I heard a gasp, "You're an asshole!" Chassis yelled. I finally

pulled Megan's face from mine and practically threw her on the floor.

“You bitch.” I yelled down at her then took off after Chassis. I ran through the doors but she was already speeding out of the parking lot. I bent over put my hands on my knees. I felt Megan's slide up my back “Sorry.” Was all she said with a grin.

I looked at her, “I have NEVER hit a woman but you just might be the first if you EVER fucking touch me again!” I yelled and pushed her hand off my shoulder.

Chassis

I couldn't believe it, we had just had some of the best sex ever, then he accuses me of cheating on him. I had NEVER cheated on a boyfriend, not that I had more than a couple before Jet but, still, I never cheated on them.

I stormed into the dorm, Asher paused the movie she was watching, "You okay?" she asked then stood up and walked over to me.

I grabbed a bottle of water out of the refrigerator, turned to her, "Can you believe he thinks I cheated on him today, that I was out fucking

some other guy when he couldn't get ahold of me." I said.

Her eyes got big, "Are you serious!" she asked.

I nodded my head and walked past her to sit on the couch, "All because I'm a horrible liar and couldn't spit out an answer as to what we did this afternoon while him and Mitch were taking the test."

She shook her head, "What did you tell him?"

"I told him that we just ran some errands. But I hesitated before answering him, then I hesitated again when he asked if that was all." I said as I felt tears starting to burn in my eyes.

Her cell phone rang, she grabbed it went into her room, I could hear her yelling at somebody, a few minutes later she came out of her room.

“That was Jet, he’s pissed that you left and didn’t try to talk through things. He said he does trust you, Chassis just go find him and talk to him. I’m sure he’s getting stressed about going to Super Nationals.” She told me.

I sighed, “I over react about everything, that’s something I get from mom.” I said with a small smile.

Asher pulled me into a hug, “Go find your man and talk to him, but don’t tell him about the pictures, I told Mitch I have a surprise for him. He

tried torturing me during sex to get me to tell him what it is...I didn't cave though. I think Justin will have the pictures to us tomorrow sometime." She said with a smile.

I drove back to his house, but he wasn't there. I went back through the campus and seen his pickup parked in front of the fitness center. Taking a deep breath I got out of the car and walked into the building. The lady working the desk told me he was working out on the bench press, I walked around the corner and there was Jet, with some skinny greasy haired blonde on his lap and they were kissing.

It took a few seconds to

catch my breath and to realize that Jet wasn't pushing her away, his hands were on her hips as her mouth moved over his. Before I could stop myself I yelled, "You're an asshole!" Jet yanked his face from hers she turned and smiled at me. I turned and ran through the lobby and out the doors, I tried to hold back the tears as I drove back to the dorm.

I walked in slammed the door and ran to my room, Asher came in, "Uhh Chassis?" she asked in a concerned tone.

"Just go away, I'm sure he'll be calling you or stopping by, I have nothing to say to him. If he wants to make out with some ugly ass greasy

blonde haired bitch and let her grind away on him, I have nothing to say.” I told her as I started sobbing.

“What?” she asked as she sat down on the bed next to me and rubbed my back.

I shook my head, “He’s such an asshole.” I sobbed out and leaned against her.

There was a knock at our door “I’m sure that’s him Chassis.” She said just then our front door slammed. My bedroom door flew open, Jet was standing there breathing heavy and clearly pissed off. Asher stood up walked over to him, punched him in the face then kneed him in the crotch.

He grabbed his crotch and dropped to one knee, “What the fuck!” he yelled. Asher went to kick him in the ribs, but he grabbed her other ankle and yanked her leg out from under her.

She hit the floor with a loud thud, “Ouch you dick!” she screamed and started kicking her feet as fast as she could at him. I stood there speechless, my best friend was trying to beat the hell out of Jet.

I ran over pushed Jet causing him to fall onto his ass, “Get the fuck out asshole!” I yelled.

I helped Asher off the floor, “What the hell is going on here?” I

heard Mitch yell from behind Jet.

I spun around, “Get him out of here!” I said pointing at Jet.

“Fuck you I’m not leaving!” He yelled back.

“You’re such a prick.” Asher yelled then tried to move around me with her hands balled up ready to punch him again.

Mitch stood there shocked for a minute then moved past Jet and grabbed Asher, “What is going on?” He asked her.

“That worthless motherfucker accuses my best friend of cheating on him then turns around and lets some skanky ass blonde grind

against him at the fitness center. He let some bitch stick her tongue down his throat. He hurt my best friend so I'm going to hurt him!" she yelled then looked around Mitch at Jet.

"Chass, baby, I can explain..."

"You can?" I yelled. I took two steps toward him pushed against his chest "Explain it to somebody that gives a shit, because I DON'T!" I continued to yell. He grabbed ahold of my wrists and yanked me into his chest, then mashed his mouth down on my.

I tried to push him away but he was a solid wall of muscle,

“Stop, fucking stop it.” He growled against my lips.

“Fuck you.” I said. He mashed his mouth back down on mine I moved my head to the side “I hate you, so much.” I whispered.

“You don’t mean that, I know you don’t.” He said then grabbed my face with his hands and forced me to look at him. I had tears streaming down my face, I closed my eyes, “Open your fucking eyes.” He said. I shook my head no and tried to move away from him.

“Man I think she’s pissed you should probably leave, I don’t think I can take anymore kicks to the shin from Asher.” Mitch told Jet.

Jet forced my face back to his, “Fuck you Chassis I’m not leaving.” He growled as he kissed my lips.

I could feel him shaking with anger, “Leave.” I whispered

“No.” he argued then picked me up and threw me over his shoulder.

“ASSHOLE!” Asher yelled as Jet walked out of the dorm.

“Put me down dickhead!” I yelled as I pounded my fists against his hard muscular back and kicked my legs.

He slapped my ass, “Shut up.”

He opened the driver side door of his pickup and put me in the seat, I tried to hurry and get out the passenger side door.

“Stop fucking fighting me woman!” He yelled as he grabbed my arm and yanked me towards him then slammed his door, started his pickup, threw it in reverse slammed it into drive and peeled out of the parking lot headed to his house.

“Let me out! I hate you! You’re an asshole, just like your fucking dad!” I yelled.

He slammed on the brakes, “What did you just say?” he asked.

“You heard me.” I said and started to get out of his pickup. He yanked me back by my arm and mashed down on the gas and sped to his house.

“You’re going to regret being a little bitch sweetheart.” He said as he got out of the pickup and yanked me out of the pickup threw me over his shoulder again and walked with long strides to his house. He opened the front door and slammed it “What the fuck?” I heard Lance say.

“Lance he’s being a grade a piece of shit asshole!” I told him as we walked past.

“Don’t follow us!” Jet warned him.

Once in his room he slammed the door, locked it, walked over to his bed and threw me down on it. I landed on my back with an oof of air. Jet crawled on top of me we were both breathing heavy and clearly both of us were mad. He grabbed my chin and made me look at him, “You’re going to fucking listen to me, I’m sick and fucking tired of this fighting childish bullshit with you. Grow the fuck up Chass.” He told me trying not to yell. I felt tears rolling down my cheeks, I closed my eyes trying to hold back a sob “Open them...open your fucking eyes.” Jet said louder. I shook my head no, he slid his hand down to my shorts, pushed them

down, then I felt him push his shorts down.

“Don’t” I told him as I felt the tip of his cock at my entrance.

“Or what?” he asked through clenched teeth as he stared at me.

“I...I said no.” I told him.

He pushed the tip of his cock inside of me, “Is ‘no’ what you really mean?” He asked staring into my eyes, then pushed hard inside of me. I sucked in a breath and started crying, “Now, can we fucking talk like two adults?” he asked and let go of my chin.

“Who was she?” I asked,

he pulled out and slowly pushed back inside of me.

“That was my ex, Megan, she caught me off guard, what YOU seen was me getting ready to throw her on the floor to get her off of me.” He said with a shaky voice.

I shook my head ‘no’,
“That’s not what it looked like.”

“It IS what happened, I wouldn’t touch her with a ten foot fucking pole, not since I met you.” He told me and pushed his throbbing cock deeper and deeper inside me.

“Oh god...”

“Chassis, (he breathed out) If you ever say I’m like him again, I

swear you'll never see me again. I'm NOTHING like him, do you understand me?" He asked as he pulled out and slammed back into me. I arched my back as his fingers dug into my hips, he lowered his lips to my throat, licked down to my collar bone, "I'm not like him." He said again.

"I...oh Jet...harder..." I whispered.

"Look at me." He demanded.

I could see what looked like tears in his eyes, "I'm nothing like him, I wasn't doing ANYTHING with her, and I'm sorry I accused you of cheating on me...do you understand?" he

asked with a shaky voice. I nodded my head yes, and ran my hands down his cheeks, he closed his eyes and inhaled a deep breath through his nose. “I love you Jet, I’m so sorry for what I said.” I whispered against his lips.

He opened his eyes, he had a mist of tears on his thick black eyelashes “You mean everything to me, if I lose you...(he shook his head) I think I’ll go bat shit crazy.” He said. He laid his head next to mine as he slowly pulled out and thrust harder back inside of me. “I’m with only you, only you Chassis. I won’t hurt you, I won’t let anybody hurt you. When we are making love the way your body pulls me deeper

and deeper. (He let out a moan) The way we fit perfect together, it's always going to be only you and me. Your pussy can't get enough of my cock, it's craves my cum. The way it squeezes my dick, the way your muscles massage every bulging vein and wrap around me. It's fucking perfect, you're fucking perfect, every time I blow my load buried deep inside of you. Your body craves more and more of me." He moved his mouth to mine then started pushing harder and harder against me with each thrust in. We both reached our orgasm at the same time "I love you, only you Chass." He said with a shiver as his cocked pulsed inside of me from his release.

We laid there breathing heavy, him still on top of me, there was a knock at the door, “Dude the cops are here.” Lance said.

“What?” Jet asked then looked at me, “Would Asher have called them?” he asked as he pulled out of me, grabbed a towel and wiped his cock off then wiped between my legs.

“I doubt it.” I said. I grabbed his phone and called her, “Did you call the cops?” I asked as I pulled my clothes back on.

“No! Why did he hurt you? I swear if he did...”

“No, he didn’t, they are here I’ll call you back.” We hung up. Jet

grabbed my hand, as we walked out of the room and downstairs.

There were two cops standing in the kitchen, “Jet Crow?” the one older officer asked.

“Yeah?” Jet replied.

The two officers walked towards Jet, the younger grabbed his handcuffs, “You’re under arrest for assault and attempted rape on Megan Clancy.” He said then grabbed Jet’s wrist and yanked it behind his back.

“**WHAT?**” Jet yelled and tried to pull his hand away.

“Don’t try to resist us Mr. Crow.” The other officer said as he grabbed Jet’s other hand and yanked it

behind his back.

I stood there in complete shock, “Jet?” I said.

He shook his head, “Call the fucking campus security, they’ll have video that this didn’t happen.” Jet told the officers then looked at me, “Chassis call my brother and Jerod.” He said as the officers walked out of the house.

I ran back up to Jets room grabbed his phone and called Jason first, “HE WHAT?! THEY SAID WHAT?” he yelled into the phone.

“She’s claiming he assaulted her and tried to rape her!” I said with a shaky voice.

“That worthless bitch.

I'll come get you." He said then hung up. I called Jerod next, his response was the same as Jason's, after I hung up with him I called Asher back. "You need to get over here, they just arrested Jet for supposedly assaulting and trying to rape his ex-girlfriend at the gym earlier." I told her before she could even say anything.

"WHAT??" she yelled.

"We'll be there in point two seconds.

Jason and Jerod showed up together, then a few minutes later Asher and Mitch showed up. "What in the fuck brought this on?" Jason asked as he paced the kitchen. I told them what I had seen when I walked into the gym.

Mitch shook his head “She’s a nasty thing, she’s been hung up on him since he told her to take a hike last year after..” he trailed off and looked at Jerod.

Jerod held his hands up in defense and shook his head, “I can’t stand the bitch.” He told us.

“Well let’s go get to the station and see what in the hell they are going to do then.” Jason said. I rode with Asher and Mitch, “She was trying to grab his junk the other day at the burger joint, Jet about pushed her out of the booth.” Mitch told us.

Asher looked at Mitch, “She did what?” she asked with a shocked look.

“Yeah, she sat down and was all trying to rub his chest and his junk, Jet looked like he was about ready to blow chunks on the table.” He told us.

I shook my head, “Why would she do this?” I asked him.

“Because she knows he’s going to be leaving for Super Nationals next week.” He told us.

“I better never see her or I’ll beat the hell out of her.” Asher said and crossed her arms over her chest.

When we got to the police station, they had Jet in an interrogation room so we weren’t allowed to talk to him. The doors

opened and the lady from the front desk of the fitness center walked in with a disk in her hand and handed it to the officer behind the bullet proof glass, “Jet didn’t do shit to her, SHE is the one that should be in cuffs.” She told the officer then came and sat down beside us.

She looked at me,
“Megan tried to get me to give her the disk after Jet ran after you, she offered me a thousand dollars. She’s is such an idiot.” The lady said and shook her head.

“Did she say anything else?” Jason asked.

The lady looked at him,
“Yep, she said if she couldn’t have him,

then neither could this lady.” She said and pointed at me.

My eyes got big, “Jesus, is she related to crazy Carey?” I asked. Everybody erupted in laughter, I shook my head, “She’ll come after me next.” I said with a worried tone.

Asher laughed, “That would be so damn stupid of her, you didn’t take taekwondo for no reason.” She said and patted my back.

Jason and Jerod looked at me, “Use it on her if she comes after you.” Jerod told me.

I rolled my eyes, “Well that’s kind of the point of learning it.” I told him with a laugh.

Forty-five minutes later Jet came walking to the front, he was still clearly pissed off, he hugged the lady and thanked her for not selling the disk to Megan. We left and all went back to his house.

Later that night Jet and I were lying in bed, “What a crazy fucking day.” He said with a sigh as he wrapped his body around mine.

“I’m sorry, I really am.” I told him and rolled over to look at him.

He ran his thumb across my bottom lip, “I’m sorry too, I do love you, can we work on you not jumping to conclusions just a little?” he asked with a smile.

I laughed, “Yeah, I’ll work on it.” I told him.

He kissed me long and hard then released. Within just a few minutes I was dozing off with Jet wrapped around me.

Jet

Hearing Chass say that I was just like my dad, I about made her get out of the vehicle and walk. This woman was so god damn frustrating and could piss me off quicker than anybody else. Once we got back to the house, I carried her over my shoulder, she was pounding her fists into my back and kicking her legs, screaming for me to put her down. Lance looked concerned when we walked in, he got ready to follow me up the stairs until I told him not to.

I threw Chassis down on

my bed, she landed and let out an oof of air, she was pissed, but so was I. Not to mention, my nuts still hurt from Asher kneeling me in them, but I was going to get my point across to Chassis one way or another. She wasn't listening to what I tried to tell her about Megan. I yanked her shorts down, then pushed mine down, my rock hard cock sprung free, I positioned it at her entrance.

“Stop.” She seethed through her teeth, I cupped her jaw with my hand to make her look at me I could tell she didn't want me to stop.

“Do you really want me to?” I asked her, and pushed my dick further inside of her.

“I said no.” she breathed out and lifted her hips as I pushed rest of the way inside of her. I was shaking with anger and so was she, with each thrust inside of her I could feel it all melting away.

“I’m nothing like him, do you understand me?” I asked as I pushed hard, and deeper.

“Oh god. Jet..” she moaned and arched her back off the bed while she dug her nails deeper into the skin of my shoulders. I leaned down and sucked on her pulse point as our bodies rocked against each other, with each deeper thrust she would squeeze my biceps, then dig her nails into my skin

again.

“I’m nothing like him, I wasn’t doing anything to her what you seen was me trying to get her off me. Do you understand me?” I rocked my hips forward. I closed my eyes, I could feel tears building up, I hadn’t cried in years because of that asshole and what he had done to my mom, brother and me.

When I opened my eyes Chassis eyes bored into me, “I love you, I’m so sorry for what I said to you and how I reacted.” She told me as she ran her hands down the sides of my face cupping my cheeks in her hands. I lowered my lips to hers as we kissed until we both found our release.

We were laying there breathing heavy when suddenly there was a knock on the door, it was Lance telling me the cops were here for me. I climbed off Chassis, wiped my dick off then slide the towel gently between her legs. I asked if Asher would have called, honestly if anybody heard Chassis screaming at me and seen me carrying her into the house going all caveman on her...I probably would have called the cops too. She called Asher, Asher said it wasn't her, so we went downstairs.

The cops were standing in the kitchen, as soon as they seen me they whipped out the handcuffs and

slapped one on my wrist. “You’re under arrest for assault and attempted rape of Megan Clancy.” The one officer said. I tried to pull my hand out of his grip, the other officer yanked it back behind me and helped the other one put the cuffs on me.

“Call the fucking campus security, and have them show you the video’s you idiots.” I told them.

“No need to add more charges to it Mr. Crow.” The older officer told me. I turned to Chassis, her eyes were big with worry, I told her to call Jerod and Jason as the cops pushed me out the door.

On the way to the station,

the younger officer called the campus and asked if there are security cameras in the fitness center.

“Ok, yeah, if you could have them bring it to the station that would be great.” He said then hung up. He looked over his shoulder at me, “They’ll bring it to the station. Can I ask why she would be saying this if it didn’t happen?”

I shook my head and laughed lightly, “Because she’s a dumb bitch that is obsessed with me.” I told him.

The older officer spoke up, “I’m sure we’ll have it cleared up in no time Jet. Why would she do this just

because she is your ex-girlfriend though?" he asked.

"I just told you, because she's a dumb bitch." I said trying not to yell and laugh at him.

Once we got to the station, they led me to the interrogation room, I sat down with my hands still cuffed behind me. A female officer came in with some papers and started asking me how I knew Megan.

"She's an ex, she cheated on me, I dumped her. I moved on she can't stand seeing me with my new girlfriend and keeps trying to find ways to come between us." I told her with a shrug.

The lady nodded and wrote something down on paper.

She walked behind me and took the hand cuffs off of me, “Can you explain the scratch marks on your upper arms?” she asked then sat down in the chair.

I shook my head and laughed, “Yeah, my GIRLFRIEND, and I fucked earlier and she did that.”

“Now Mr. Crow, there’s no need for language like that.”

“Don’t call me Mr. Crow that’s my dad.” I fired back.

She leaned back in the chair and glared at me, “Nathan Crow?” she asked.

I nodded my head,
“Unfortunately yes.” I told her.

She nodded her head and wrote down more on the paper, there was a light tap on the door, the officer from the front desk walked in and handed the female officer a disk. She put it in the DVD player, and fast forwarded it to when I walked up to the desk and signed in. Then fast forwarded to the cameras in the main weight room section, she watched as I put the weights on the bar, laid down and grabbed ahold of the bar. Then Megan walked over to me, climbed on me, “**See!**” I said pointing at the TV. She held her hand up, when Megan’s head whipped to look

at the door I stood up and Megan fell on the floor, I ran out after Chassis. Megan stood up, looked around tightened her pony tail and walked the opposite way of me. The officer fast forwarded until the camera view switched to Megan at the front desk, she was talking to the lady in the lobby. She would point at the camera over the ladies shoulder, put her hands in a praying gesture, the lady shook her head no and picked up the phone. Megan threw her hands in the air and stomped off out the front doors.

I sat there glaring at the lady officer, held my arms out to the side “I fucking told you guys! Now you relay a message to that dumb bitch to stay

away from me, my girlfriend, my cousin, my brother, and my friends, and whoever else she can try to pull something on.” I told her.

“I’m sorry about all of this, you are free to go, have a great night.” She told me. Then stood up and motioned for me to leave the room.

Chassis, Mitch, Jerod, and Jason were waiting in the lobby for me, Chassis ran up to me and hugged me. I wrapped my arms around her and inhaled her beautiful scent, we all went back to the house and made supper.

After everybody had left Chassis and I curled up in bed, I was spooning her and running my finger

along her stomach making circles around her bellybutton. “I’m sorry how this day turned out.” She said and rolled over to face me.

I smiled, “We need to work on your little fits you throw. Quit over reacting and learn to talk to me.” I told her and tapped her on the end of the nose. “I Love you.” She smiled and kissed me then rolled over and fell asleep within minutes.

~~~~

FINALLY, only three more days and we would all be leaving to go to Super Nationals.

Monday dragged on as every professor seemed to carry on and

on about absolutely nothing important or pertaining to class.

Tuesday, I only had half a day, so I spent all afternoon running around town getting parts and trying to pack what clothes I would need. I had only had a chance to see Chassis, in between classes on Monday, and talk to her on the phone some in the evenings. She was getting excited about going to the races, “A week of nothing but racing, I can’t wait!” she had told me.

Wednesday, I was finally back in class, I was waiting for the professor to come in when Justin a guy from the photography arts class came walking up to me.

“What’s up?” I asked.

He smiled, “I have something for youuuuu.” He said in a singsong voice.

I gave him a questioning look, “I can’t give it to you just yet though.” He told me and pulled the thick folder back to his chest. “Wait for it... wait for it...” he was saying then my cell phone went off with a new text message.

**\*ENJOY ☐ I LOVE YOU!\*** it was from Chassis, attached to it was the sex video I had taken in my pickup of her and I when she went back to Kansas. I looked up at Justin he smiled and handed me the folder then turned and walked away. He went over

to where Mitch was sitting, I heard Mitch's phone go off, then Justin handed him a folder and casually walked out of the room.

I flipped the folder open, "Holy fucking shit." I said, I flipped through picture after picture of Chassis. She was wearing my fire suit, holding her tits with the suit spread open clear down to her low cut hot pink booty shorts, (I laughed when I saw the black heels she was wearing.) "Jesus she's trying to kill me" I said to myself. I looked up at Mitch, he was shoving the folder in his back pack and getting ready to leave. I jumped out of my desk, grabbed my bag and ran out of the room



behind Mitch.

I stopped him, “When did they do these?” I asked.

He shook his head and laughed, “I’m guessing these are the “*errands*” they were running to get chic stuff at the store.” He said.

Then held his hand out let me see hers, “Hell No.” I said.

He raised an eyebrow at me “Did you not look at July in the calendar?” he asked. I looked in the folder, pulled the calendar out and flipped through each month until I got to July.

“Well son of a bitch. Fine.” I told him and handed him the

folder as he handed me his.

“Good fucking lord,  
\*\*whisstttlllle\*\*, (then he started  
laughing) I think we know where the titty  
marks came from now.” He told me and  
handed me the folder back. “Sorry but  
I’m on a mission to find Asher, I’ve got  
a boner to pick with her.” He said then  
walked away.

I tried calling Chassis but  
she didn’t answer so I knew she was in  
first hour. I went to that building and  
waited outside the door until class was  
let out, her and Asher came walking out  
laughing “*I hope he liked them.*” I heard  
Asher tell Chassis “*I hope he liked  
mine, god what if he doesn’t?*” she said

as they started to walk past me. I grabbed her arm and pulled her towards me. She let out a small scream followed by a laugh when she realized it was me.

“YOU.ME....dorm or house?” I growled just before I started kissing her.

She pushed away from my chest, “I have class and so do you, so you’ll just have to wait.” She told me then stood on her tippy toes kissed me and walked away. I watched her legs in the sexy denim skirt and her tight little 1J Racing shirt I had given her a few weeks ago.

“We’ll be ready to leave here at four thirty!” I yelled. She turned

around smiled and waved then turned back to continue walking with Asher.

## *Chassis*

\*\*\*\*

After everything with Megan happened Jet was acting strange, but I figured it was just his nerves kicking in. I barely got to spend any time with him, because he was busy getting all the parts that he needed to take with him. I visited with him on the phone between classes and that was about it. My mom had called to see how everything was going at school and to make sure I had everything I needed from the professor to take the week off.

“Yep, I’m almost done with all the assignments, there are some

I'll work on then email them when I'm done." I told her.

"Have fun and be careful sweetie, I've heard some pretty...crazy things about that place."

"I know mom, we'll stick together and Asher will be with me." I said.

We talked a little while longer about things she was having done to the house, "Oh, I did want to tell you, I'm going out for dinner with Dr. Patrick on Friday." She said like it was nothing at all.

I paused, "Really mom? That is great! Just relax and be yourself."

“Ha! Funny, that’s easier said than done at my age.”

“Mom he’s a super nice guy, I’m sure he’s just as nervous as you are. You have to text me and let me know how things go.”

“Oh gosh, what am I thinking? I don’t know if I can do this.” She said with a shaky voice.

“Mother, you will be FINE.”

We said our goodbyes and I love you’s and hung up.

As the week went on I was getting more and more nervous about the photo shoot and pictures, “I’m really afraid he won’t like them Asher.”

She rolled her eyes, “He won’t LIKE them he will LOVE them.” She told me. She had just finished saying that when we got a text from Justin to let us know that the pictures were finished, and we would be the first to have the calendars. We told him to just take them to the guys during their first period as a surprise, but to text us before he handed each of them the pictures and calendar.

**\*Found Jet\*** I hurried and sent Jet the video from when he had recorded us having sex in his pickup **\*ENJOY ☐ I LOVE YOU!\*** I sent to Jet. I knew he would be confused until he looked at what Justin had given him.



A few minutes later Asher's phone went off with a text from Justin letting her know he was handing Mitch the stuff. The professor walked in so we had to silence our phones, I sat mine on the desk waiting for a reply from Jet. I was actually nervous that he didn't like the pictures, Asher gave me a questioning look when she hadn't gotten a reply from Mitch. We sat through class and took notes as the professor talked about the importance of interview's and public speaking. When class was finally over, Asher and I walked out talking about the pictures, I spotted Mitch right away, with a grin on his face. Jet yanked me by my arm into his chest and wanted to know if we were going to our dorm or

his house, then he kissed me hard with a big smile on his face. I pushed him away and told him we had class that we would see them at the end of the day. He reminded me that we were leaving at four thirty that afternoon.

“I think it’s safe to say they did like them.” Asher said with a big smile. “Now I want to know what picture he used for the calendar!” I told her as we walked into the next building.

The day seemed to fly by, Justin text us to let us know that the calendars would be available at three thirty **\*Be prepared to get noticed ;)\***  
~ **\*Great...we will be sure to go into hiding LOL.\*** ~ **\* U might need to, the**

**instructor was practically drooling over the two of u! U make gay men drool!\* ~ \*LOL, U R CRAZY!\* ~\*Have a great time at SN □ \* ~\*Thank you, I'll keep you posted!\* ~\*Awesomeblossom TTYL!\* Asher read the messages and laughed.**

Last hour ended right at three thirty, so we hurried to our dorm to get our bags around so all we had to do was wheel them out to the rig when Jet showed up. I looked at Asher then at all of our bags, “The guys aren’t going to be happy about all this.” I told her with a laugh.

She shrugged her shoulders, “They will just have to deal

with it.”

About a quarter after four there was a loud semi horn, Asher and I grabbed our rolling suitcase and our duffle bag. As we locked the dorm up, Jet and Mitch came barreling up the stairs.

Jet smiled as he got closer, “Taking enough stuff?” he asked as he looked at the luggage Asher and I had.

“Probably not.” I told him then started pulling my suitcase down the hallway.

Once we got out to the semi, Jerod and Jason were up front. Jet told me that he was going to drive for a

little while, Mitch and Asher were riding in the trailer in the living quarters. “No hanky panky back there.” Jet told Mitch then slammed the door. Jason and Jerod were laying in the bunks in the sleeper of the semi, Jet helped me get into the passenger seat. We had a long ten hour drive ahead of us so Jet told me he would drive for a few hours then switch with Jason or Jerod.

The folder that I assume had my pictures and calendar in it was laying on the dashboard. I reached up and grabbed it. I flipped through the pictures, I could tell I was blushing. Jet looked over, “They are all pretty fucking hot, but this one (he pulled the one out of

me in his fire suit) is my favorite. It's also the one they used in the calendar." He told me with a grin.

"Eyes on the road you idiot." Jason yelled from the top bunk.

"He won't let us see them Chass." Jerod said from the bottom bunk.

"Shut up and get some rest you assholes. You can just wait until you get a calendar." Jet told them.

I shook my head and started laughing, "Jet...they, were there for the photo shoot." I told him. His eyes got big, he whipped his head to look at me then back to the road. His jaw muscles ticked as he stared straight

ahead.

“You’re mad about that?”

I asked him. He rolled his eyes and shook his head, “Well, I just don’t think it’s a good idea that my brother and my cousin seen you naked.” He replied but never took his eyes off the road.

Jerod poked his head out from behind the curtain, “Dumbass we didn’t see shit, we had to be there to let her in, Justin insisted on using your car so we took it off the stands. You can quit being a total d-bag. She wasn’t naked either!” He told Jet then angrily slid the curtain shut.

I sat there staring out the window, the cab of the semi was silent

except for the roar of the tires against the pavement. I dozed off at some point, Jet woke me up, I looked at the clock I had been asleep for three hours.

“Jason and Jerod are ready to switch with us.” He said as he pulled into a rest area, I called Asher to let her know what we were doing.

“Oh Thank God! I have to pee so bad!” she said with a laugh. I walked back to the trailer and opened the side door, Asher practically ran to the bathroom, a few minutes later she came back out.

“You do know there’s a bathroom in the living quarters don’t you.” Jet told her.



“Mitch told me I couldn’t use it though.” She said looking at Mitch then back at Jet.

“Don’t listen to him, it’s fine, there’s water in the tank.” Jet told her as she climbed back into the trailer.

Jason was driving, Jerod was in the passenger seat, I was laying on the bottom bunk reading Jade C. Jamison’s book ‘Feverish’.

Jet curled up behind me, “Whatcha reading?” He asked as he slipped his arm around my waist pulling me closer to him.

“Feverish” I told him as he kissed my neck.

“Oh really?” he asked

then took my Kindle from me. A few minutes later he handed it back to me, “No, I’m pretty sure that’s porn. But I’m digging the lead singer’s name.” He whispered into my ear as he pushed his erection against my ass.

I laughed, “No it’s not.”

He pulled the blanket over us, “If it’s not porn then why... (he slid his hand under my skirt, then slipped his finger under my thong to my pussy) why is this so wet?” he asked. I could tell he was smiling.

“I uh...” My nipples were instantly hard as Jet slowly probed his finger in and out of my pussy.

“Hmm?” he asked as he

pushed a finger deeper inside of me.

“Keep reading.” He told me as he pushed a second finger inside of me.

“I can’t when you’re doing that.” I told him just above a whisper. He pulled his fingers out of me, slipped my thong off “What are you doing?” I asked.

He rolled me onto my back, “Isn’t it obvious?” he said with a grin.

“They’ll hear us...and see us.”

He grinned down at me, I heard his zipper go down, then he climbed over me, “I like the skirt, you

should wear them all the time.” I shook my head at him, he raised an eyebrow at me, then pushed the tip of his throbbing hot cock inside of me.

He covered my mouth with one hand, “Shh...” he said as he pushed rest of the way inside of me. Licking his lips he pulled his bottom lip between his teeth and slowly dragged it back between, “So that’s not porn?” He asked. I shook my head no, he moved his hand from my mouth then lowered his to mine. “You feel fucking amazing... the way I’ve got you stretched...the way your pussy can’t take all of my cock... (he rocked his hips forward.)” I gasped, Jet lowered his mouth to mine, tracing

my lips with his tongue, slowly rocking his hips back and forth “I bet you wish I would go faster and harder...” I heard a cell phone go off with a new message.

“Don’t you, but this slow and deep... mmmm...” he whispered against my lips. He was driving me crazy, every time he whispered against my lips in his deep baritone voice it was like an electrical current shot through my body.

“Jet...(I grabbed his ass pulling him closer)oh god.” I whispered.

“Mmmhmm, feel that, it’s throbbing just waiting for you to cum all over it. Your hearts beating a hundred miles an hour, (he lowered his mouth to

my neck, pulled his hips back then pushed forward hard) You like that?" he asked.

I nodded my head yes, and shivered as I watched Jets body slowly rocking into mine. The way he moaned and made low growling noises, turned me on even more. His jaw muscle would flex as he slowly pushed inside of me and would stop. Our eyes locked on each other's as he continued to slowly pull out.

"Are you two fucking in this video?" Jerod asked from the front seat, then turned to look at Jet and Me.

Jet never took his eyes off of me, his cock was throbbing and

hot inside me. “Looks that way doesn’t it.” He told Jerod as he pushed his hips forward causing me to gasp and my eyes to roll back.

“Are you fucking her now?” Jerod practically yelled.

“Looks that way doesn’t it.” Jet said again.

I opened my eyes Jet had a smile on his face, “You’re mean.” I told him.

He shook his head, “Why?” he asked, as he pulled out and punched his hip forward again.

“I...you just told him.” I said trying to hold back a moan, and scrapped my nails down his biceps to

his wrists then back up to his shoulders.

“You’re an asshole Jet.”

Jerod groaned from the front seat.

“Jet, shut the fucking curtain so Jerod doesn’t watch you two, if he starts jacking off up here I’m punching you in the dick” Jason said while driving.

Jet looked back down at me, “You like knowing he’s watching don’t you?” he asked, I laid there blinking at him.

“Uhh...” I couldn’t think of anything to say. I looked to see Jerod still turned around in the seat “Technically he can’t see anything so..” I trailed off as Jet pushed deeper inside of



me hitting my cervix.

“Oh god...Jet” I moaned.

“Jesus Chassis.” He pulled out then slowly pushed back inside of me. “You ready to cum together?” he growled against my neck. I nodded my head yes, we were both breathing heavy and fast into each other’s faces as we found our release. I closed my eyes as his warmth shot inside me.

“You two are assholes.” Jerod yelled then harshly slid the curtain to the bunk area shut.

Jet raised his head from the mattress and started kissing me. “I love you.” He said with a smile then

pulled out of me.

“Can you find me something to clean up with?” I asked.

“Yeah here’s a shirt of Jerod’s.” he told me.

The curtain flew open, Jerod looked at Jet then me, then back at Jet. “Asshole!” Jerod yelled then climbed between the sheets and tackled Jet against the bed.

“HERE! Fuck!” Jason yelled and handed me a few paper towels.

“Get the fuck off me you idiot!” Jet yelled as he pushed Jerod off. “What the fuck man!” he said as he finished zipping his pants.

“You’re a fucking prick Jet.” Jerod yelled then climbed back into the passenger seat.

I looked at Jet, “What the hell?” I asked.

Jet rolled his eyes, “Who knows with him, he’s pissed he doesn’t get in on having you would be my guess.” Jet said loud enough for him to hear.

I raised my eyebrows, “You’re not serious are you?”

“Ask him what the problem is then, he’s been being a dick for the last few days.” Jet told me.

“Jerod?” I leaned in between the seats.

“Don’t Chassis.” He said then looked out the window.

“Jason?” I looked at him. He raised his hands off the wheel in defense

“Don’t ask me.” He told me then put his hands back on the steering wheel.

I laid my hand on Jerod’s shoulder, “Jerod, what is the deal?” I asked. He looked at me, down at my hand on his shoulder, then back into my eyes and shook his head.

“I don’t have a problem, I just didn’t want him wiping up his cum with my clothes.” He said then pulled his phone out and started texting

somebody. I turned around and sat back down in the bunk as Jet was texting somebody on his phone.

“This is going to be a long trip, isn’t it.” I said with a groan as I pulled my Kindle out and started reading again.

I felt Jet relax behind me, then heard him softly snoring, I turned and curled up against him. He moaned as he pulled me closer to him, I ran my fingernails up and down his back as he fell back asleep. Just as I was about to doze off I felt his phone vibrating in his pocket. I hesitated to take it out and see who it was but decided in case it was that Cameron guy needing something I

could wake him up if so. When I finally got his phone out, there was a text from Jerod on the screen, I slid my finger across it **\*Fuck you\* ~ \*What the fuck is your problem?\* ~ \*You know!\* ~ \*Sorry, I'm not sharing her.\* ~ \*Then quit fucking her around me!\*** I laid there in complete shock, gently put Jets phone back into his pocket and rolled over so my back was to him. The hum of the tires had me falling asleep in no time.

I was woke up by Jet, “Wake up, we are stopping for food, still another four and a half hours to go, I think we’ll switch with Mitch and Asher so they can actually see the world

around them.” He told me as he stroked my cheek. I stretched and nodded my head, “I’m starving.” I told him as we climbed out of the semi.

Once we all had grabbed some food and something to drink we paid then made our way back out to the hauler. “You guys can ride up front, we’ll take the trailer.” Jet told Mitch.

Asher sighed, “Thank GOD, even though it’s dark out I’d like to be able to see the world pass us by.” She said with a laugh.

Jerod decided he would ride in the trailer with me and Jet since Mitch was going to drive and Jason refused to be in the trailer. Once we all

got situated Mitch pulled back onto interstate. I was reading on my Kindle as Jet and Jerod talked about meeting up with Cameron once we got to the track. They were looking over Jet's race car and talking about different set ups for different track conditions. I continued reading 'Feverish', until Jet came and sat down on the bed beside me.

“You haven't said much, is something wrong?” he asked.

I shook my head no and continued reading, he let out a sigh “Chass what's your deal?” he asked again.

I tapped the corner of my Kindle to book mark my page, “Well...



do you want to explain the whole *sharing* thing between you two? And why in the hell it started and argument over the pictures Justin took? You seem to be trying to make Jerod jealous.” I said.

He sighed and rolled his eyes, “It was one time we’ve been through this okay. You don’t have to worry I’m not going to do that kind of thing with you.” He told me.

## *Jet*

\*\*\*\*

I couldn't believe how Jerod was being around Chassis, him and I had agreed a handful of times to share our girlfriends a time or two. After Megan fucked him without me being there I made the decision that I'd never let it happen again, sharing Chassis was out of the question for damn sure. I had only loved one other woman as much as I love Chassis...Riley Reagen, we dated all through high school, until our senior year, everything changed.

After a party one night

we went back to my house, we made love almost all night long, six weeks later she found out she was pregnant. When she told her parents, they flipped out. Her dad was the pastor at a local church and her mom was a third grade teacher at the local school. They gave her two choices, either have an abortion or move to California with her aunt and uncle and cut all contact with me. She chose to move away and has never contacted me since the day before she left.

“Jet? Hello Jet?” Chassis interrupted my thoughts.

“What?” I snapped.

She looked at me, “Why

would you ever share a woman with your cousin that makes her look like a slut and makes you two look kind of... odd.” She said.

“Some women like two men, I thought I could trust Megan and it was just fun, trust me Jerod and I never got friendly. It was just a wham bam thank you mam type situation.” I told her. She shook her head and started reading on her Kindle again.

My cell phone rang with an unavailable number, I normally wouldn't answer if the number didn't show up but since we were out of our normal service area I went ahead and answered. The voice that greeted me on

the other end literally sucked all the air out of my lungs.

“Hello Jet?” I heard Riley’s soft voice.

“Uhh yeah?” I asked as my heart rate sped up. I glanced over at Chassis, what are the fucking odds that I had just thought about Riley and she called out of the blue. “It’s uh Riley... I..”

“What do you want?” I asked more harshly than I probably should have.

I heard Riley take a deep breath in then blow it out, “I was told you’re going to Super Nationals, I want us to try and talk when you get a

chance...PLEASE Jet?" she asked with a shaky voice. I sat there shaking my head, "Are you there? Hello?" Riley said.

I walked to the back of the car, "Why the fuck are you calling NOW?" I asked.

"Oh Jet, I have so much to tell you.."

"Like what I have a son or a daughter?"

"Do you really want me to tell you that over the phone?"

"I would have rather found out about three fucking years ago."

"A boy, I gave birth to a healthy eight pound baby boy on May

third, two thousand ten, Jet. I didn't keep him though...I gave him up for adoption."

"And you're just now telling me, that's pretty nice of you." I snapped.

"Jet, I wanted to call you, I did, but I couldn't. My aunt and uncle had me on such a tight leash I was allowed to go to school and home." She told me.

"You couldn't take the five fucking minutes?" I asked with a chuckle.

"Jet please don't be like this, I've wanted to call you..."

"You've wanted to call

me for the last three years but just couldn't find a phone after you left for college huh?" I interrupted her.

"Jet, after the new family left the hospital with him I threw myself into school, went to college and got modeling job. I've been traveling nonstop for two and a half years."

"But you still couldn't call? My number has never changed." I said.

"I did call your mom a couple of times, but obviously she never relayed the message." She snapped.

I leaned against my car shaking my head, "I'm with somebody else.."



“You know that you’ll never love her and that she’ll never love you like we loved each other. So I will catch up with you at Boone so we can talk okay?”

“Uh no, really it’s not okay. I don’t have anything to say to you.”

Jerod came and leaned against the car giving me a questioning look.

“Well, I know you won’t ignore me Jet, you’re not like that, you never have been.” She said.

“I’ve gotta go, take care.”  
I said then hung up.

Jerod raised an eyebrow

at me, “Who the hell was that?” he asked.

I shook my head and chuckled, “Fucking Riley.” I said.

His eyes got big, he looked past my shoulder at Chassis then back at me.

“Uhh...what did she want? Child support?” He asked.

“Nope, she had a baby boy and gave him up for adoption. She’s going to be at Boone and wants to catch up.” I told him.

“Wait, she gave him up for adoption without your consent? Is that legal? Man you talking to her, that would be a big mistake, you’ve never

really gotten over her. You've got it good with Chassis." He told me.

"You think I don't fucking know that? Just drop it!" I snapped at him then went back over to where Chassis was laying on the bed.

The rest of the drive to Boone, was uneventful, Chassis read on her Kindle, Jerod was texting on his phone and I looked over the preregistration list of modified's online.

~~~~~

Once we got to the track, Cameron was waiting in the pit area for us with the spare car. We pulled the rig in to the pit stall right next to where his enclosed trailer was parked. After we

were all out of the semi, we walked with Cameron to where the R.V. was that he had brought for us to stay in so we didn't have to all sleep in the living quarters and the sleeper of the semi.

The R.V. was massive and had enough places for all of us to sleep, "I think I'll sleep in the living quarters of the trailer though." Jason told us.

"Now why would you do that?" Cameron asked.

Jason laughed, "Because I'm not going to listen to these two or those two, (*he pointed at Asher and Mitch then at Chassis and I*) ,go at it all night long."

Cameron shook his head and laughed, “Some things I wish I would never have asked why.”

Asher and Chassis went back to the trailer to get their luggage, Cameron was talking to Mitch about football.

“Tell Jason who called you.” Jerod said as he leaned against the counter.

I rolled my eyes, “None of his business is it?” I said. Jason raised an eyebrow waiting for me to tell him. I rolled my eyes, “Riley” is all I said.

His eyes got big, “What the fuck! Why?” he asked in shock.

I shrugged my shoulders,
“She said she’s going to be here and
wants to talk to me.”

Jerod and Jason both
stood there shaking their heads, “That’ll
be the dumbest fucking thing ever Jet,
she pretty much said the hell with you
and left.” Jason told me.

“You think I don’t know
that? Christ, I told her I’m with Chass.”
I said while trying not to yell.

“Just keep your fucking
head in the game of racing not the game
of chasing pussy the whole time we are
here. It’s a waste of time and money for
all of us if you can’t keep your head on
straight.” Jason told me then walked out

of the RV to where Cameron and Mitch were talking.

We told Cameron we would let him know when I raced, he was beyond excited, “Jet I’ve been keeping an eye on you, you and Jerod race each other like everybody should. You race others the way you want to be raced.” He told me. We shook hands and left to go look at the track.

“So, when are you supposed to meet up with the oh so great Riley?” Jason asked.

I glared at him, “I didn’t agree to meet up with her, I don’t have much to say to her.” I told him.

He nodded his head,

“Well, keep that in mind when she’s trying to climb all over you. Don’t forget you have a girlfriend here with you, she doesn’t need to see that kind of shit.”

“Jesus Christ will you just drop it, FUCK, I know Chassis is here.” I looked up to see Chassis and Asher walking towards us.

“Where’d you two run off to?” I asked Chassis. And slipped my hand around her waist.

“Just looking around, what are you guys doing?”

“We are going up on the catwalk, you want to go?” I asked.

“Sure.” She said with a

big smile. We went back to the RV so they could put their luggage in it, then made our way to the catwalk.

The catwalk was pretty impressive, it stretches from turn one and goes all the way around the outside of the three eighths mile dirt track to turn three.

Chassis and Asher both gasped, “It’s so big!” Chassis said.

I raised an eyebrow at her and grinned, “That’s what she said.” I told her with a laugh.

“The catwalk!” She replied as she started walking away from us.

I caught up with her, she

leaned her elbows on the rail, “This place is awesome, I can’t wait to watch you.”

I stood behind her, placed my hands on the rail beside her caging her in, “It’s one hell of an adrenaline rush.”

“My dad would have had so much fun here.”

“Your dad would have dominated this track no doubt.” I told her then leaned down and kissed her neck.

She smiled, “I hope you dominate this week.”

“I’m going to try my best.” I told her.

“Everything okay with

you and Jerod now?" she asked.

I nodded my head,
"Yeah, it was just stupid shit."

"I just don't want you to have something bugging you while you're racing, it's a proven fact it takes time off of your reaction time." She told me.

I turned her around in my arms, cradled her face in my hands, "We are fine, okay." I said. She placed her hands on my hips, stood on her tippy toes and kissed me. I smiled, "Now that may cause problems when I'm trying to race."

"Huh?" she asked. I kissed her again, then pushed my

hardening cock against her, she smiled against my lips, “That will be taken care of later.” She told me.

“Alright you two come on, you can’t do that shit up here.” Jerod yelled. I grabbed Chassis’ hand as we walked down the cat walk and back to the hauler.

My cell phone was ringing in my pocket, “Aren’t you going to answer that?” Chassis asked me.

“No, I’m in roaming they can leave a voicemail.” I told her as I unlocked the back door of the semi and lowered it down. No way in hell was I going to tell her that it was my ex-girlfriend trying to call me for the

hundredth time since we had pulled into the track pit area.

Jason walked past me and whispered, “You’re going to fucking lie to her? How mad do you suppose she’ll be when she finds out who it is?” then he walked to the front of the car and hooked the winch up. I slammed the steering wheel onto the column and glared at him as we rolled the car out of the trailer.

Chassis and Asher each grabbed a fold out lawn chair and sat down in the trailer as we stood around the car talking to some of the other racers that we had become friends with over the years.

A golf cart came whizzing up and stopped, “Bout god damn time you get here.” Lawrence said as he patted me on the shoulder.

I shook my head and laughed, “What’s up, how the hell have you been?”

“Good...Good, doing as little as possible as usual.” He told us with a big smile. The only way to explain Lawrence “*Party Animal*” the man knew more about racing than most of the drivers at Super Nationals, and he was always willing to help somebody out when they needed an extra hand. When it came time to drink the man could out drink anybody.

“So you’re gonna use Cameron’s hot rod as a backup?” he asked.

“Well, hopefully I won’t need it, I’d like to keep mine in one piece if at all possible.”

“No doubt! Hey did you know there are two really hot chicks in your rig?” he asked with big eyes and a serious tone. That was another thing about Lawrence, his attention span, he would switch from topic to topic in a millisecond.

Jerod laughed, “Jesus man, that dark haired one is Chassis Jet’s girlfriend. The blonde is Mitch’s girlfriend Asher.”

“Chassis like a race car chassis?” Lawrence asked.

“Like the race car chassis.” I told him with a laugh.

“I’m in love.” He said then walked into the trailer. Chassis was reading on her kindle, Asher was typing away on her laptop.

“Ehhmm” Lawrence cleared his throat to get their attention. Chassis and Asher looked up “Yes?” Asher asked.

“I’m going to introduce myself since those pricks (he pointed a thumb over his shoulder) won’t. I’m Lawrence.” He said and stuck his hand out to Asher.

She smiled, “Asher, nice to meet you Lawrence.”

Chassis was smiling, Lawrence knelt down on one knee, “Hello my beautiful...holy shit are your eyes two different colors?” he asked.

She laughed, “Hi Lawrence I’m Chassis, and yes they are.” she held her hand out to shake his hand. Lawrence stood up, pulled her out of her chair and started leading her to his golf cart;

“Sorry, but Chassis just professed her love for me, so we are outta here Jet. Good luck the rest of the week.” He said as he tried to run to the golf cart. Chassis was laughing so hard

she had tears running down her cheeks, she sat down on the seat “Stay!” he told her. She clasped her hands in her lap and nodded her head trying to hide a smile. I walked over to Lawrence, he puffed his chest out, “What?” he said trying to sound serious.

I looked past him, “She’s mine.” I said pointing to Chass.

He shook his head, “No sir, ask Asher, Chassis accepted my marriage proposal, your loss.” He told me. I couldn’t help but laugh, Lawrence stood about five foot eight compared to my six foot four.

“Did she now?” I asked as I crossed my arms over my chest.

“She did.” He said
crossing his arms over his chest.

Chassis walked over and
wrapped her arm around my waist,
“Damn you Chassis I said STAY...
uggg...” he said with a sigh and threw
his head back. “I’m partying with her
this week, all I have to do is offer her
some of my Apple Pie and she’ll be
turning her nose up at you.” He said with
a huff.

I laughed and shook my
head, “How about this, while I’m in line
up and racing you can be her babysitter,
but you have to keep an eye on Asher
too.” I said.

He smiled big, “YES,

deal!” He said and stuck his hand out and shook mine.

Asher whined, “We don’t need a babysitter you jerk!”

“Oh, trust me, you’ll have fun sweet cheeks.” Lawrence said then whispered in her ear “Apple pie... Will make you *happy happy happy*!”

She laughed, “Okay, whatever that is, it’s not drugs is it?” she asked.

“Hell no, it’s not drugs, you’ll find out later.” Then Lawrence got on his golf cart and drove away.

Chassis sat back down in the trailer, and was talking to Asher about Lawrence, my cell phone rang

again but I didn't bother answering it.

“It might be an emergency Jet, you should at least answer it.” Chassis said with a concerned look. I didn't want to answer it, I knew that it was Riley. I figured maybe if I answered she would leave me alone, so I walked out of the trailer and answered, “Yeah?”

“Hey...I was going to come talk to you guys if that's okay?” Riley asked.

I shook my head, “No, that's not a good idea.” I told her.

“Jet, please, I know Jerod and Jason are there, I've seen your girlfriend. So not what I pictured you

with by the way, but I just want to talk to you guys and catch up.” She whined.

“I’ll catch up with you later.” I told her then hung up.

I walked past Chassis and Asher to go back to the workbench in the hauler, “What’s not a good idea?” Chassis asked.

“Oh nothing, dad thinks he needs to come out here and watch.” I told her then busied myself with grabbing tire gauges.

“Oh.” Was all she said, then she started reading on her Kindle again.

Later that afternoon, the officials came through the pit area and

told all of us we needed to leave then come back in with our pit passes for the week. After we were back at the trailer they came over the PA system that the A-modified's were now able to run hot laps. I was only going to be able to hot lap my car but not Cameron's, hopefully it wouldn't come down to me having to use his car, using someone's else's car was always nerve racking.

I was just climbing in the car when Chassis walked over to me, "Have fun and be careful." She told me with a smile. I had one leg inside the car and one on the outside, I pulled her close to me, wrapped my arm around her waist and placed a loud smacking kiss

on her lips. She giggled and tried to push away, I tightened my arm around her waist, “Come here.” I growled and lowered my mouth to hers. She fisted my fire suit in her hands as our tongues danced against each other, the small whimper she let out had me instantly hard.

I smiled against her lips as she pulled away, “You need to concentrate, you can’t with that (she pointed at my dick) being hard.” She told me.

I laughed, “I’ve done it before, and you’re the one that’s always causing the problem.” I told her.

She rolled her eyes and

shook her head, “Go turn some laps you sex fiend. Be careful Jet, I love you.” She told me then kissed me again and walked back to the trailer.

“You’re not going to watch?” I asked.

“I have to call my mom real quick then I’ll go up on the catwalk.” She said. I nodded, got in my car fastened my belts and waited for Jerod to signal it was okay for me to back out of our pit stall.

I sat there with my car idling waiting for them to flag the next ten modified’s onto the track. We only got ten laps each session, so I needed to make sure that I paid close attention to

the car and how it handled. As I watched car after car cutting sideways off of the corners out of turn four down the front straight away my adrenaline started pumping. A few minutes later it was finally time for another group to hot lap. I had raced this track in the past and was pretty comfortable with the tacky surface. As the other cars lined up in front of and behind me, once the green flag dropped everybody was hammer down on their gas pedals. My car was hooking up great, the track was good and tacky making it fast. Once we ran the ten laps, I idled back to the pits.

Chassis

Once we got to the track and everybody got out of the semi and the hauler, the amount of haulers, campers and race cars was absolutely amazing. Mitch stretched his arms out, “Welcome to the Racers Vacation ladies and gentlemen!” he said loudly. Asher and I started laughing, “What? That’s what it’s called!” Mitch told us. Jet introduced us to Cameron the owner of the other car, then we followed him over to the RV that he had brought to the track for us to stay in.

It was a shiny black and

silver RV, with slide outs on both sides, the inside looked like a five star hotel room. “Holy shit!” Asher whispered with big eyes as we looked around the inside. We told the guys that we were going to go get our stuff out of the hauler and left them all standing in the living room of the RV talking.

“This is going to be a frikin' blast!” Asher said with excitement.

“I know, I can't wait to watch the modified's, everybody says they put on a bad ass show here.” I told her.

“Let's go find the concession stand and grab something to

eat before we go back.” Asher said then looped her arm through mine as we walked towards the concession stand. We each bought a hamburger, chips and a Diet Coke.

We made our way back to the hauler, “Who is that?” Asher asked around a mouth full of food. I looked up and there was a woman with dark auburn hair leaning against the back of the trailer.

“Hi can we help you?” I asked her once we got to the trailer. She smiled, “I’m Riley, I was wondering where Jerod, Jet and Jason are?” she asked while looking Asher and I both over from head to toe.

“They are at the RV I’m sure they’ll be coming back shortly. I can let them know you are looking for them.” I told her.

She waved a hand, “It’s okay, I’ll catch up with them sometime, I know them from high school.” She said with a grin.

I nodded my head, “Okay, it was nice meeting you Riley.” I told her, she pushed off the trailer and walked away.

“Good god is she a model or something, she is flawless, I bet she’s a trophy girl here.” Asher said as she stared at the back of Riley. I shrugged my shoulders, walked into the

trailer and grabbed my luggage.

We were just about back to the RV when the guys met up with us, they waited for us as we put our luggage in the RV.

“Where’d you two run off to?” Jet asked as we started walking through the pit area.

“We wanted to look around and get something to eat.” I told him.

“We’re gonna go look at the cat walk.” He said as he grabbed my hand. Once we got up on the cat walk I was in complete *aw* of the catwalk and the view from it. I had my elbows resting on the rail, when Jet walked up

behind me and put his hand beside mine, pressing his front to my back. I pictured my dad racing at the track, he would have loved all the competition and people.

“I’m so excited to watch you, dad would have loved this place.” I told Jet.

He kissed my neck,
“Your dad would have dominated here.”
He told me.

Once we got back to the trailer and the guys unloaded Jet’s car, Asher and I sat down in lawn chairs. I read on my Kindle as she was typing away on her laptop.

Jet’s cell phone was

ringing but he kept ignoring it, “Jet it might be an emergency.” I told him.

“I’m in roaming they can leave a message.” He replied in a rude tone.

I looked over at Asher she looked at me and shook her head, “I think he gets bitchy when he’s nervous.” She whispered causing us both to start laughing. Just when I remembered that I needed to tell the guys that Riley had stopped by to talk to them, the announcer came over the PA system telling everyone that hadn’t bought pit passes to please do so immediately. So we all walked over to the pit booth, on our way back they announced that the modified's

would be ready for hot laps in twenty minutes.

We got back to the trailer, the guys were standing by the car talking when a guy on a golf cart pulled up and started talking to them. I wasn't paying attention to him until he was knelt down on one knee in front of me. He introduced himself to me as Lawrence, and immediately noticed my eye colors. I laughed and extended my hand to him and told him that yes I do have two different eye colors. In a flash he had me up and out of my chair and walking quickly to the golf cart. I couldn't help but laugh, he was telling Jet that we were leaving to go get married. I tried

not to laugh when Jet walked over to him playing right along with Lawrence's friendly banter. When I walked over to Jet and wrapped my arms around his waist Lawrence tried to act like I had just broke his heart.

“Later we are going to have some Apple Pie.” He said while he wiggled his eyebrows and sat back down on the golf cart. After he left, Jet's phone started ringing again as he went to the front of the hauler to put his fire suit on. He ignored the call and practically threw his phone on the bench as he walked past me. He had said earlier that his dad was calling him to tell him he was coming to watch Jet. I

could tell he was upset but chose to leave him alone so he could concentrate on his car.

When they called for the modified's to go to the staging area for hot laps, I was just about to follow Asher and everybody else when I remembered that my mom wanted me to call her. If I didn't call her she would go into full blown panic mode and call me nonstop. As Jet was getting in his car I walked over to him, he smiled and pulled me by my hips and pulled me in for a long sexy kiss. I moaned as he slipped his tongue along my top lip and squeezed my hips. He smiled and kissed me one more time before climbing into

his car. I walked back to the trailer and sat down Jet asked if I was going to watch, I told him I needed to call mom back that I would go up to the cat walk if I finished talking to her before he was done with hot laps.

Once he fired up his car, I was covered in goose bumps, I'd never get tired of the smell of the race fuel, the sound of the engines as they roared to life, and the adrenaline rush of watching the racers man handle their cars. I smiled and gave him a small wave before Jerod guided him out of the pit stall. Once Jet pulled away Jerod walked into the trailer and sat down beside me where Asher had been sitting

earlier.

“You okay?” He asked.

I gave him a questioning look, “Yeah, I just need to call mom back.” I told him.

“I’m talking about the whole argument that Jet and I had on the way here. I’d never ask him to, (he cleared his throat), share you Chass.” He told me.

I shook my head and laughed, “I know, it just struck me as really odd.”

He nodded his head, “She was really bad in the sack, I should have known she was up to no good when she showed up at my place telling me Jet

said it was okay to fuck her with him not there.”

I cringed and wrinkled my nose up, “T.M.I Jerod.” I said with a small laugh. “Oh a girl by the name of Riley was at the trailer earlier while you all were at the RV. She said she’ll find you guys later that she knows you Jet and Jason from high school. She’s is like supermodel pretty.” I told him.

He tensed, “She..uhh did she say what she wanted?” he asked.

“Nope, just that she was an old friend from high school and wanted to see you guys again.” I said with a shrug.

He stood up from the

chair, ran a hand through his hair “I’ll uh...tell Jet and Jason.” He said then tucked his hands in his pockets and walked out of the trailer to go watch hot laps.

Before I could even get mom called she was calling me, “Chassis..”

“Mom don’t even start, this place is super busy and huge, I’m just now getting to sit down and relax.” I told her.

“I was worried that is all, so is that handsome Jet excited?” she asked.

“Yeah, I think he might be a little nervous too, he’s been kind of

moody.

She laughed, “Your dad would get that way from time to time, or if his car wasn’t hooking up like he wanted it to. He talked about going to Super Nationals but the cost was just too expensive. He wanted to take us to at least watch but the timing was always wrong and he would get swamped at work.”

I smiled, “Mom he would have LOVED this place, they call it the Racers Vacation.”

“Yep, it’s been called that for years. Anyways, I wanted to tell you all about the supper date I went on.” I could practically see her smiling on the

other end of the phone. She told me all about where they went for supper, what they talked about, how he was a true gentleman “We actually have a lot in common, we are going to go out on his next weekend off. He wants to take me dancing.” She said with another big smile. We talked about college, how things had been going between Jet and me, my uncle and his family. Almost forty five minutes later I finally hung up with her, I was about to walk to the cat walk when I heard Jet’s phone beep. I walked to the front of the trailer and grabbed his phone off the workbench, slid my finger across the screen. **Hey, it’s Riley, find me later.** was the text

that had come through. I made a mental note to tell Jet in case Jerod forgot.

I put his phone in my pocket, then started to walk out of the trailer. Mitch, Asher, Jerod and Jason were walking back to the trailer, “Uggg you missed it Chass, he was hauling some serious ass out there!” Asher told me then flopped down in the chair.

“I know, but I had to talk to mom, she had to fill me in on her date with that doctor. Then we got caught up talking about everything else.” I said and sat back down. A few minutes later Jet idled across the pit area and backed his car up to the trailer. He revved the engine twice then shut the car off. He

pulled the steering wheel of, laid it on the decking, pulled his helmet off and set it beside the steering wheel. Once he was finally out of the car he was all smiles, I walked over to him, “Sorry I missed it, they said you were pretty fast.” I told him.

He blew out a breath, “**Fucking fast** not just *fast*.” He told me then kissed me on the cheek and walked into the trailer.

He went to the mini fridge grabbed a bottle of water and started looking on the work bench, “Where the hell did I put my phone? I swear it was right here.” He said.

I walked into the trailer,

“Right here, that Riley girl text you.” I told him.

His eyes got big for a second, “Ohhhkay.” He said then took his phone out of my hand.

“So you race tonight?” I asked as he looked at his phone reading the text messages.

“Yeah, heat races will start for us in another hour or so.” He said but never looked up from his phone. I figured he was probably typing a reply to Riley so I left him alone. I sat back down next to Asher, the guys scraped the mud off the car and changed tires on Jets car.

A few minutes later I

heard Jason say, “What in the hell do you want?”

I looked up to see that he was talking to Riley. Jet stormed out of the trailer over to Riley and Jason. I couldn't hear what was being said but Jet seemed absolutely furious and Riley looked like she was about to start crying.

I started to walk towards them when Jerod stopped me, “Jason isn't too happy she's here, Jet will have to explain why, but just leave them alone.” He said as he turned me to go sit back down.

Mitch shook his head but didn't say anything, Asher sat there with

a stunned look, “Well, somebody needs to explain what’s going on.” She said. Then Riley walked away. Jet stormed back into the trailer mumbling cuss words, I followed him;

“Jet what in the hell is going on?” I asked.

“It’s nothing that concerns you okay?” he snapped at me.

“I think it is, if she’s going to be over here pissing you and Jason off.” I said with my hands planted firmly on my hips.

He spun around, “No it’s NOT your business, drop it for fucks sake! I have other shit to worry about besides bullshit drama.” He practically

yelled at me.

“Oookay.” I said then turned and walked back over to my chair.

Asher text me, ****WTF?!****
~ ****IDK, but damn he doesn't need to snap at me!**** ~ ****When I have Mitch alone I'll c if he will tell me what's going on.**** ~ ****K****

Asher and I decided to go to the souvenir booth to buy a shirt and a hoodie. There was a line of people, we stood there talking as the line slowly moved forward. I felt a tap on my shoulder, I turned around so did Asher,

“Hi, I’m Carley, I was wondering if you would be interested in

the wet t-shirt contest tonight and Friday night?” she asked.

Carley was beautiful, with long straight blonde hair, big blue eyes, she had a sweet southern voice and a beautiful smile. “Well, (I chuckled), I doubt my boyfriend would like that.” I told her.

She waved a hand, “Sweetie ya’ll are in Boone...he won’t care.” She told me. She turned and asked Asher if she would do it.

Asher laughed, “If Chassis will I will.” She said with a shrug.

“I think we are a few trailers down from ya’ll, aren’t ya’ll

with Jet and his crew?" she asked.

We moved forward with the line, "Yep that's us." I told her.

"I will come talk to you in a little bit." She said then walked away.

Asher and I each bought our stuff and went back to the trailer. Jerod, Jason, Jet and Mitch were having what appeared to be a very intense conversation. It was more than obvious Jet was getting mad and so was Jason. We put our bags in the trailer then walked out to the guys,

"What's going on?" Asher asked as she put her arm around Mitch's waist.

Mitch shook his head,
“Don’t even ask, but I think there’s about
to be a throw down between these
three.” He said talking about Jet, Jerod
and Jason.

“Why?”, I asked as I
tried to grab Jet’s hand but he yanked it
away from me and stormed back into the
enclosed trailer.

I turned to follow him
when Jason grabbed ahold of my upper
arm stopping me, “Just leave him alone
let him cool down, he’s gotta race in
about an hour. I’m not wasting my
breath arguing with him anymore.”

“About what?” I threw
my hands in the air.

Jason just shook his head,
“That’s Jet’s story to tell, I’ll just say
Riley is a dumb bitch.” He said.



An hour later they called
for the modified’s heat races to start
lining up. Jet was in the second heat
race, so we all hurried to the cat walk
since the races here obviously moved
along faster than normal. They would
have “farming sessions” after about
every ten races, each farming session
took about twenty minutes or so. A
farming session was when they
completely tore the dirt track up then
packed it back in creating another racing
surface. Once one heat race was finished

the next group was circling the track waiting for the green flag to drop.

We got up on the cat walk it was packed and lined with people. Luckily Mitch was big and most people had no problem scooting over to make room for all of us. Lawrence came up to us on the cat walk, "I'm supposed to babysit Chassis and Asher." He told Mitch. Mitch just laughed and shook his head as he looked back at the track. "When he's done with his heat race, you guys come with me and I'll share some apple pie." Lawrence whispered to Asher and me.

Jet

Once I was back at the trailer after hot laps, I felt really good that my car was going to be bad fast on the track. I got out of the car and Chassis was standing there with a big smile, “They said your car is fast, sorry I didn’t get up there to watch I talked to mom the whole time.” She told me.

I kissed her, “It’s bad fucking fast, it’s all good, you have to watch the heat races though.” I told her as we walked into the trailer.

I walked back to the mini fridge to get a bottle of water and my

cell phone off of the work bench. I looked around for my phone, patted down my fire suit and my jean pockets but my phone was nowhere to be found. I knew that I hadn't left it in my pockets, I've raced with it on me before. The amount of people that called me knowing I was racing about drove me nuts so under a caution I threw it out the window towards the infield of the track.

“Where the fuck is my phone? I swear it was laying right here.” I said to the people in the trailer.

Chassis walked over and handed it to me, “Riley text you, I didn't get a chance to tell you she talked to Asher and I earlier.” She told me with a

smile. I yanked my phone out of her hand, walked out of the trailer and started checking my messages. I held my breath that Riley hadn't text anything about the past to me, obviously she hadn't because Chassis didn't bring it up. I read the message from her then put my phone back in my pocket and started helping scrape mud off the car. Suddenly my brother Jason started mouthing off to somebody, I quit scraping mud looked at Jason then at who he was clearly pissed at.

I threw the mud scraper onto the back decking of the car and walked over to her, "What the fuck do you want Riley?" I growled at her.

“I just want to talk, nice to see you too Jason.” She said and glared at him then looked back at me and crossed her arms over her chest.

“Jet, we are going to talk, we NEED TO...”

“Why don’t you just fucking take your ass back to wherever you came from. His girlfriend is right there in the trailer, we don’t want or need your god damn drama.” Jason told Riley while trying not to yell.

“Riley, I have nothing to say to you, what’s done is done. We ended a long time ago, move on.” I told her.

She bit her bottom lip as

her eyes filled with tears, “When did you turn into such an asshole? I know your dad is partially to blame but you know as well as I do we will never really be over each other.”

I shook my head, “I am not doing this right now god damnit.” I said and walked away from her.

I glanced at Chassis, she was looking at me with a concerned look, luckily she didn’t try to come talk to me to see what was wrong. She and Asher left to go get a hoodie, as soon as she was gone my brother Jason laid into me.

“Don’t be a god damn idiot, Riley is just trying to fuck with

your head.” He said as he poked me in the chest.

I pushed his hand away, “Fuck you, didn’t you hear me tell her I didn’t want her over here, I don’t have shit to say to her.” I said leaned against my car.

Jerod walked over, “You two knock it off, Jet he’s right and none the less how do you suppose Chass is going to feel knowing you’re getting all worked up over that bitch?” he asked.

I ground my teeth, “I’m not going to fucking talk to her, do you need me to draw you guys a fucking picture or what?” I seethed.

Jerod and Jason both

rolled their eyes, Mitch walked over to us, “Boys boys, it’s just a sex crazed ex she’s not worth all of you fighting about.” He told us.

I looked at him, “I’m not fucking fighting with anybody, they just need to shut up and drop it. I can’t make myself much clearer that I have told her to stay away. You know as well as we all do that she is more than a sex crazed ex.”

“See, this is what I’m talking about!” Jason practically yelled. I looked past his shoulder as Chassis and Asher walked towards us.

“Fucking drop it!” I said through clenched teeth.

After Asher and Chassis put their things in the trailer Asher walked over and asked what was going on.

“I think these three are about to have a throw down.” Mitch said with a chuckle. I glared at him, Chassis reached for my hand but I yanked it away from her. I couldn’t stand there with them all staring at me, I stormed into the trailer, Jason stopped her from following me. I had to figure out how I was going to break it to Chassis who Riley was. None the less if I was going to be one hundred percent honest with her, I’d have to tell her that a part of me still cared for Riley.

~~~~~

About forty five minutes later and some damn awkward silence between everybody they finally called for the modified heat races to line up in the staging area. I had backed my car into the pit stall so I didn't need anybody to guide me out, I pulled my fire suit sleeves up, zipped it up, pulled my fireproof sleeve over my face, climbed into the car, and started getting ready. Jason came over, put my window net up and walked away.

I idled over to the staging area and sat in lineup waiting for the first heat race to finish. I sat there shaking my leg back and forth singing

*'Thrift Shop'* by Macklemore and Ryan Lewis to myself. I was starting on the forth row outside, the sun was just starting to sink down that would cause a blind spot in between turn three and four for a split second but nothing most race car drivers weren't use to.

The first heat race pulled off the track, a few minutes later they flickered the green and yellow lights for us to get on the track. One thing about Super Nationals, they moved the races along fast with little wasted time between. We circled the track one time to get all twelve cars in the right line up, on the second lap I reached down and pulled my belts tighter as we drove into

turn three. The green light flashed on and stayed on, out of turn four.

Everybody was throwing their car half sideways down the front stretch. The guy beside me blew into turn one and pushed up causing me to lift so I wouldn't tag him and spin us both out. "Mother fucker." I muttered under my helmet, then mashed back down on the gas. I passed him and the third place guy on the back stretch, I was now right on the bumper of the first place car. We sped into turn three, him on the bottom of the track me running the high side, "God damn sun." I said to myself as I blinked to get rid of the fucking spots I was seeing. Out of turn four the first place car and I were side by side, I reached up



and ripped a tear off. I tried to keep track of how many laps were left in my head but couldn't thankfully the guy in the guy that talked to us into the race-receiver had fixed the technical issues from earlier. For a few laps we would go back and forth pulling out ahead of each other, the white flag came out. "Thank fuck." I said then blew into turn one on the high side. I could see the nose of his car out of my peripheral vision on the low side of the track. I felt my rear tires grip some tacky track as I slingshot out in front for the lead. I was through turn three and four and across the line for the heat race win.

I slowed down as I

pulled out of turn two and pulled off the track to go across the scales. I pulled onto the scales so they could weigh me and the car, they waved a hand letting me know I was good to go. I spotted my brother, Jerod and Mitch running back to the hauler all had big smiles on their faces.

Once I was backed into the stall Jason pulled my window net down, “Mother fucker you were grippin' and rippin' out there.” He yelled and patted my shoulder. Once I had my helmet, HANS device, and fireproof head sock off and unbuckled my belts I climbed out. I blew out a breath as Jerod and Mitch patted me on the back.

“Great job Jesus you were hookin' up out there.” Jerod said as he started scraping mud.

“Eh he looked alright I guess.” Mitch said with a grin as he started scraping on the other side of the car.

I flipped him off,  
“Where’s Chass?” I asked.

“Lawrence is babysitting her and Asher like you told him to.” Mitch told me.

“Great.” I said and started laughing.

We went up on the cat walk and watched more of the heat races, I tried calling Chassis and Mitch

tried calling Asher but with all the noise I'm sure they couldn't hear their phones. We tried to keep track of who was finishing in the top three of each heat race so we had an idea of who I would be racing in the A-Qualifier race later.

We went back to the trailer to start getting the car ready, "Those guys are bad fucking fast Jet. You better make damn sure you're on your a-game." Jason said as he adjusted tire pressures. I was about to reply when I seen Chassis, Asher, and Lawrence coming towards us on the golf cart.

Lawrence pulled up, "They've been given the tour of the

land.” He told me with a wink. Chassis and Asher got off the golf cart, I narrowed my eyes at Lawrence.

“How much Apple Pie have you given them?” I asked as Chassis giggled and put her arms around my waist.

“One red Solo cup I promise, I told them they can’t have any more until later.” Lawrence told me then wished me good luck and drove away.

I lowered my lips to Chassis, she tasted like apples and cinnamon, “One cup huh?” I asked with a smile.

“Just one cup.” She whispered against my lips. I don’t think

my body would ever get use to the way Chassis made me feel. Her warm breath against my lips, had my heart rate speeding up and my hands itching to touch every inch of her body. I kissed her again, once she slipped her tongue against mine I had her pinned against the driver side of my race car.

“Knock it off you two, we’ve gotta race in a little bit.” Jerod yelled as he put the hood piece back on my car.

“You win the next race and I’ve got a surprise for you.” Chassis told me. I raised an eyebrow at her, she backed away from me and went into the trailer to sit down. I pulled the top of

my fire suit back up, then zipped it, I turned around to Chassis she was staring at me.

I grinned at her then crooked a finger at her to come to me, she walked over to me, “You are staring at me like you want to eat me for dinner.” I told her.

“I thought you could eat me for dinner later.” She said. I chuckled then kissed her, “Good luck” she said as she backed away from me. I watched as her and Asher got on the golf cart with Lawrence and drove towards the catwalk.

I was fastening my belts when Jason came over, “Okay bud,

they'll take the top four from this race, you'll be a sure deal for the big dance on Saturday." He told me. I nodded my head as I pulled my head sock on then my helmet.

"You've got this Jet."

Jerod said as he banged his hand on the decking beside me. I started the car and waited for Jerod to motion that I could pull out of the stall.

I was starting second row inside for this race, through the race receiver the guy came on, "Okay boys, we're going to go green after this lap, top four advance to the big dance Saturday. Good Luck and keep it clean out there." He said. We could hear him



but we couldn't talk back. I always joked that nobody would want to hear what I was muttering under my helmet most of the time anyways. After we completed one lap to get everybody in order the green light flashed on steady as we came through the corner of three and four. My adrenaline was pumping as my engine roared to life down the front straight away, I stayed on the bottom of the track through turn one and two then moved to the middle of the track. I was running in third place, "Cool heads prevail...cool heads prevail.." I chanted over and over in my head. My uncles had always told me that, "*Don't lose your temper out there you'll end up costing you and others money. Then*

*you'll have some pissed off drivers out for revenge.*” They had told me when I first started racing.

This race was set for twenty five laps, if I could keep my line in the middle of the track I knew that I could easily stay in the top four. I gained ground on the second place car as the laps ticked off one by one. I passed him off of turn four and took second place. My heart was beating a hundred miles an hour, “Breath, keep your line Jet.” I told myself as I gained ground on the first place car. This guy was a seasoned driver, one of the best of the best, his car was fast and he knew how to drive hard into the corners and race

clean. I moved up on the track as we raced lap after lap then a caution came out for a couple of cars that had tangled and spun out. "Green on the next lap, fourteen to go." The guy told us in our race receivers. We all mashed down on the gas out of turn four making sure to stay on the high side away from the cone, running in second place I was right on the back bumper of the first place car as we blew through turns one and two. Down the back stretch I moved up a line to have the high line since my car was handling better up there. I entered turn three, the third place car slid up the track as we rounded turn four, suddenly there it was, turn four wall and I was headed right for it. "This is going to suck." I

said as I braced myself for the impact. With a loud explosion of metal against concrete a voice came over the race receiver a few seconds later, “Red flag one j in the wall on turn four, number twenty you need to go to the back of the field for intentional wreckage.” The guy said in a muffled voice. My window net was lowered and a safety crew member poked his head in, “You okay man? Hang tight we’ll get you out.”

“I’m fucking fine, I’m pretty sure my car isn’t. What the FUCK was that asshole doing?” I was blowing up at this safety crew guy.

“I know I know, he pulled a slide job on you, are you feeling

any pain in your neck, back, or anywhere?" he asked as I hastily unbuckled my safety belts, then yanked my helmet and HANS device off.

"Fuck no." I said as I climbed out of the car. I walked to the front of the car, "Well, this one is done for the weekend." I said

"I think it is." Another safety crew member told me, "Let's get you to the infield so we can check you over just to be on the safe side." He said and gestured for me to get on the ATV.

Once I was checked out in the infield and they were sure I hadn't been hurt or had any neck injuries I was finally able to go back to the hauler.

Chassis came running towards me, “Are you okay?” she asked with tears in her eyes.

“I’m fucking fine, that asshole...who the fuck was it?” I said as I continued walking to towards my now destroyed car.

“I don’t know his name, Lawrence knew him, he said he’s a non-driving asshole, I believe were his exact words.”

I rolled my eyes, “Obviously, but now I guess I get to race Cameron’s car.” Once we reached the hauler I stood there shaking my head my brother walked over to me and patted my shoulder firmly, “You okay?” He asked.

“I’m just fucking peachy.” I told him and shrugged his hand off my shoulder. I walked around the front of the car, “The engines toast, the whole car is fucking toast.” I practically yelled at my brother and Jerod. “Get the fucking back up car ready.” I told them and went into the trailer.

Chassis followed me into the trailer, “So when do you race again or are you done?” she asked quietly.

“I’ll race tomorrow, another heat race and another A-qualifier.” I told her. She nodded her head and walked over to the couch and sat down, pulled her phone out and

started texting somebody.

“Who are you fucking talking to?” I asked her.

With big eyes she looked up at me, “My uncle wanted me to keep him posted.” She told me. I walked out of the trailer and started helping the guys get the car hooked up to the winch so we could pull it back into the trailer.

“Hey”, I heard Riley’s voice.

I whipped around, “Get the fuck out of here seriously.” I growled at her then looked inside the trailer to see if Chass was still on her phone.

“I’m just checking to see if you are okay.” She said.



“I’m fine, now get out of here.” I told her.

“Whatever Jet.” She said then turned and walked away.

After we had the car loaded back in the trailer and Cameron’s car pulled out of his enclosed trailer, my brother walked over to me. “Don’t you suppose you should apologize to Chass, you snapped her head off in the hauler earlier.” He said as he leaned against the car.

“Yeah, I’m going to, surely she understands why I was so pissed.”

“Still you need to apologize you dick head.” He said with

a laugh. I walked back into the hauler living quarters, there was Chassis, Asher and some other woman standing there talking. They all looked up when they finally noticed somebody was standing in the door, Chassis started blushing and Asher started laughing.

I looked at Chassis,  
“What are you ladies up to?” I asked.

“Uhhmmm nothing just talking.” She told me.

I raised an eyebrow at her, “Mmhhh.” I walked over to her sat down on the chair and pulled her down onto my lap.

“About?” I asked.

“Nothing really.” She

said and started blushing. I looked at Asher that was silently laughing then to the other woman.

“Who the hell are you?” I asked.

She smiled and stuck her hand out to me, “Carley.” She said with a big smile as I shook her hand.

I narrowed my eyes at her then looked at Asher, “Chassis what were you three talking about?” I asked as I squeezed her hip.

“Uhm, nothing.”

I looked up at her and grinned, then looked at the other two, “Out.” I told them. Asher quickly walked out the door with Carley

laughing behind her. I lifted Chassis off my lap, walked over to the door, shut and locked it then turned back to her. She was biting her lip and trying not to smile as I walked back to her.

“Now, (I ran my hand down her cheek, to her neck), what were you talking about?” I asked again. I lowered my head to kiss her neck.

“You..uhh...damnit Jet I can’t tell you.” She sighed and tilted her head to the side giving me better access to her neck.

I smiled, “You’re up to no good aren’t you?” I said as licked her pulse point just above her collar bone.

“No...maybe.” She

muttered.

I chuckled then stuck my hand down the front of her shorts, “I think I already know.” I told her. She didn’t say anything as I slid my finger between the lips of her pussy, “You’re **WET**, Chassis.” Then I pushed my middle finger into her hot extremely wet pussy. She tried to push her hand down my pants but I had my fire suit tied at the waist, so she started rubbing my cock through the layers of clothes.

“Jet..”

I kissed her letting my tongue slide along the inside of her top lip, “Mmm a WET Chassis, what should I do? Hmm?” I asked. She was panting

and trying to unknot my fire suit, I pulled my finger out of her pussy, slid it up to her clit then pulled my hand out of her shorts and stepped away from her. “I think I’ll enjoy seeing a WET, flustered Chassis during the contest later.” I told her.

Her eyes got big, “You are a dick head.” She said and tried to pull me back to her.

I grabbed her hips, “I’m sorry about earlier, I’ll make it up to you later I promise.” I told her then kissed her.

“You’re really going to leave me like this?” she whined.

I nodded my head, “Oh

yeah, then later tonight I'm going to slide my thick throbbing hard dick inside of you we'll let the entire pit area hear how you like to be fucked." I laughed as she jumped on me wrapping her legs around my waist.

"You can't be mean to me! Please can't we have sex?" she whined and nibbled on my ear. "Please Jet, fuck me." She whispered "Let me ride your..." she was still whispering in my ear when somebody started banging on the door of the hauler.

"Come on you two, it's time to get our drink on! Jet leave my future wife alone!" Lawrence yelled through the door.

Chassis threw head back and growled, “God...I think I hate men tonight.” She said as she unwrapped her legs from around my waist. “I’m getting drunk then I’m going to do a whooole bunch of naughty things to you later.” She told me then threw the door to the trailer open. When we stepped out of the trailer there were people standing in front of it talking, drinking, and having a good time.

“Bout god damn time.” Lawrence said then threw his arm around Chassis, “Me, Asher and You are going to go get some apple pie.” He said then walked with her to the golf cart.



## *Chassis*

\*\*\*\*

Carley had talked to Asher and I after the heat race to tell us about the plans for the wet t-shirt contest they would be putting on after the modified A-qualifier race. While we were talking Asher asked if Carley was dating one of the drivers that were racing this weekend.

“Ha, no way sweetie, I’m a lesbian. My step brother races, I’ve been coming with him for the last three years.” She told us. We stood there in shock for minute. Carley laughed, “You

should see ya'lls faces right now, have you never met a lesbian?"

"Honestly, if I have I didn't know it." I told her honestly.

"But you're so pretty, my god I bet guys fall at your feet." Asher said.

"Oh, I wouldn't say that, but thank you." Carley said with a smile and blushed. "I'll catch up with you two after bit I've gotta go talk to a few other ladies, I'll come over to the hauler after the A-qualifier."

We told her we would see her later then walked back across the pits. "God she's hot, I'd even let her in bed with ME!" Asher said with a laugh.

“Have you ever thought, you know, about having another woman in the bed?” I asked.

Asher raised her eyebrows and started to blush, “Yes! God how embarrassing is that to admit. It’s just one of those things that I want to try but how do you ask your boyfriend to try it?”

I laughed, “I don’t think most guys have to be asked I’m pretty sure that it’s every man’s fantasy, Jet and Jerod have shared his ex. I think that would have been absolutely odd since they are cousins.”

Asher wrinkled her nose up, “Those two know they are panty

dropping hot, cousins or not seriously I'd do both of them."

I started laughing, "I can't imagine the both of them." I told her.

We had made it back to the trailer just as Jet was getting ready for the race. I walked over to him, slid my arms around his waist, he smiled down at me and kissed me. I wished him good luck and told him I would have a surprise for him if he won the race. I hadn't told him about the wet T-shirt contest since I wasn't sure he would want me up there in front of hundreds upon hundreds of strangers. He raised his eyebrow at me and grinned, "Oh

yeah?” he asked. I smiled, “Good luck, I love you.” I stood on my tippy toes and kissed him.

Asher and I rode with Lawrence over to the catwalk, luckily we found a spot that we didn’t have to push and shove to be able to see the races.

As the cars pulled on the track Lawrence shook his head, “That non driving P.O.S in the number twenty will probably wreck the entire field to lock in his spot for the big dance on Saturday.” He told Asher and me.

“Don’t say that!” I yelled over the rumble of the engines as the cars made one lap to get lined up.

The race was going great, Jet's car looked like it was handling great, he needed to finish in the top four to be locked into the "big show" on Saturday night. The caution came out with fourteen laps to go, Jet was running second.

"Yay, hopefully he can stay where's he at!" Asher yelled with excitement.

After they got the two cars towed off the track, the flagman flipped the green light on as the cars entered turn three. He waved the green flag frantically as the drivers all sped off of turn four down the straight away into turn one. As the laps ticked off the

tower, Jet stayed in second place but was gaining on the first place car.

“God damn Leonard White, he’s pulling his slide jobs!” Lawrence yelled and pointed as the driver of the twenty car started pushing and sliding higher against Jet. Then, it happened, in turn four he cut Jet off and Jet hit the turn four wall. I gasped and covered my mouth.

“Shit...shit.” Lawrence yelled and tugged Asher and I off the catwalk, to go to the trailer and wait for Jet.

“I didn’t see him get out of the car is he okay?” I asked with a shaky voice.

“He got out on his own, they’re just going to check him over.” Lawrence said.

The tow truck come pulling into the pit area with Jet’s mangled car behind it, I shook my head and swallowed back tears.

“I don’t know if I can do this Asher, this is too much.” I told her.

She put her arm around my shoulder, “You’re fine, he’ll be here in a few minutes. See right there, here comes the other guys.” She pointed at the pit crew.

About ten minutes later I seen Jet walking across the pit area, clearly pissed off. I ran up to him and



asked him if he was okay, he was fuming pissed at the other guy and was in no mood to talk so I decided to leave him alone. Once we got back to the trailer everybody was asking him if he was okay, just like he did to me he snapped at them then stormed into the trailer. I followed him inside to talk to him and see when his next race was so I could text my uncle and let him know. When he told me that he would race tomorrow the same races he did today I pulled my phone out to text Uncle John. Jet snapped at me about who I was texting it shocked me, I sat there for a second then told him John wanted me to keep him posted. Jet just nodded his head and walked out of the trailer.

I took a picture of the car and sent it to my uncle, **\*He's okay though right? And has that backup car?\*** ~ **\*Yes, he's okay. Mad as hell but he's okay. Yes he's got the backup car ready to go.\*** ~ **\*Just let him cool down before you try talking to him. Love you baby girl have fun... not TOO much fun though ;) Be sure and tell him I said good luck.\*** ~ **\*LOL, <3 you too! I will tell him\***

I checked my email to see if the professors had emailed me back about the assignments that I had submitted on our drive to Boone. Then there was a tap on the trailer door and Carley poked her head in "Is this a bad

time?" she asked with her nose wrinkled as she looked at the car then back at me.

"No, he's in the other trailer getting the other car ready, what's up?" I asked.

She stepped into the trailer, "Well, I was wondering if you and Asher were still planning on the whole wet t-shirt contest tonight?"

Asher came bounding into the trailer, "Yay, there you two are I thought you left to have fun without me!"

"I was just asking Chassis if you two were still planning on joining in on the festivities tonight." Carley said with a big smile.

"Okay, so tell me more

about this, how many of us women will be up there?" I asked.

"Well, there about fifteen I think, and each year at least five chicken out or their boyfriends and husbands won't let them do it. There's a small stage a ways back that has a sound system set up with it. We play some rock out music, spray each other with water BUT this year...I brought color to throw at each other too!" Carley told us.

"AWESOME! We are SO doing this!" Asher said with a sing song voice.

"Okay, then what?" I asked.

"After a couple of songs

have played, my step brother will get up on the stage and see who gets the biggest applause, the one with the loudest will get whatever money is put in the “tip jar”.

I shook my head, “Okay, when do we do this?”

“We’ll wait about another hour or so, give the pit area time to clear out of all the people that don’t want to have too much fun. I’ll hang out here with you guys if that’s okay then we will go get ready.”

We visited about college and what we were all majoring in and where we were from. “Kansas huh? So do you guys go out when you go home? I

mean is this wet t-shirt contest going to be like the CRAZIEST thing you've done?" Carley asked.

"Well so far probably."

Asher laughed "But we did do a boudoir photo-shoot for the college before we left." She told Carley.

Her eyes got big, "No shit? Ya'll are like beautiful let me see the pictures!" she said while clapping her hands in front of her chest.

I walked into the living quarters and grabbed the pictures off of the small end table, "You can't laugh though, we were asked to do this last minute and Jet's brother and cousin Jerod insisted on being there so it was

kind of awkward for a little bit.” I said.

Carley flipped through the pictures of Asher’s, “Holy shit girlfriend! You make football pads look fucking HOT!” then she started flipping through my pictures “Holy...whoa! Oh this is my fav!” She pointed at the one that had been put in the calendar of me in Jet’s fire suit. “You’re so eye fucking the camera, ya’ll could easily be models! I’m going to have to use my purple dolphin vibrator tonight.” She said as she continued to look through the pictures then through the calendar. Then handed it all back to me. “So what did the boyfriends say when they got them?”

“Mitch and Jet were both

ready to pull us out of class and go screw our brains out.” Asher said and laughed.

“Well hell I’d screw you too! I’m sure they both had raging hard-ons the rest of the day too!” Carly said with a laugh.

“Oh the best one had to be the way Chass had hers delivered to Jet, she sent him a video of them fucking in his pickup then had the photographer hand the pictures to him.”

Carley’s eye’s got big, “You have a video? Let me see it!” she held her hand out and wiggled her fingers.

I shook my head no,



“That’s just too weird to show.”

She put her hands on her hips, “What’s weird the dick or the pussy part? I’ve **seen** both.”

Asher started laughing, “Just show her!”

I pulled my phone out, opened the video and handed it to Carley. “Holy fuck! His dick is HUGE!” She stood there watching the video and blinking rapidly.

I chuckled, “I enjoy it.”

“The real kicker is... (Asher leaned in and whispered) She lost her virginity to THAT.” She said while pointing at my phone.

Carley’s eyes got big as

she handed me back my phone, “Are you for real? That’s like a god damn .... I don’t even know what it’s like. Porn stars would kill to have that! Does he have stamina though, that’s the big err ... that’s the important thing!”

“Oh that he does for sure, definitely has some stamina.” I told her and smiled big.

“Okay, so since you were a virgin I know your answer will be no. Asher have you ever been with a woman?” she asked.

“Nope, never have.”  
Asher replied

“Next question, would either of you actually LET another

woman touch you...down there?"

Asher and I both laughed, I shrugged my shoulder, "I don't know, I mean isn't it you know strange or different? I'm not sure what the word is I'm looking for." I said

"Oh, at first it's like AWKWARD since she's a chick down there she shouldn't be down there. But I tell you what, women can out do men in that department any day." Carley told us.

"So are you like one hundred percent lesbian or do you do both?" Asher asked.

"Well, my girlfriend and I are bi, but I prefer women if that makes any sense at all. There are just times

that we both want the dick. Women just seem to REALLY pay closer attention and know exactly what to do to what down there.” She said with a wink.

Asher fanned herself,  
“Chassis tell her about Jerod and Jet.”  
She said.

“Girl if you tell me  
you’ve fucked them both TOGETHER,  
I’m so bowing down and kissing your  
feet. Your entire race team is stacked  
with nothing but sex on legs. All the  
guys are so god damn hot then throw in  
hot women and (she fanned herself) I  
could forget I’m here to watch the  
races!”

“No, I haven’t been with

them both. She's talking about Jerod and Jet sharing one of Jet's girlfriends. He said he won't share me with Jerod though."

"Well that's a load of crap, I bet he'd share you with me!" Carley beamed.

I laughed, "I don't know, he's kind of territorial."

She raised an eyebrow at me, "Okay, let's make a deal, if you win the show tonight HIS prize is you and ME in the bed together when he gets back to wherever you two are sleeping. If he tells me to get the fuck out...I'll pout but I'll leave."

I shook my head and

laughed, “How do we know that you’re clean though, if..if things get THAT far?” I asked

She nodded her head, “Well, I promise you that I’m clean, but I can log onto the hospital website and show you my medical records.” She told me.

“Are you serious?” Asher asked. “Sorry, it’s just..I don’t know..weird?” she said.

Carley smiled, “It is but I have a point to make, I bet that I can make her cum faster and harder than he can.”

“Whoa! I’d better get the full fucking play by play detail!” Asher

told her.

“We’ll see how the contest goes.” I told them.

Jet came walking into the trailer a couple of minutes later, he looked at the three of us narrowed his eyes at me then walked over and stood behind me. With his hands on my hips he sat down in a chair and pulled me onto his lap. Asher started blushing and trying not to laugh, then Carley let out a small laugh.

“What are you ladies talking about? And who the hell are you?” He asked. Carley stuck her hand out and introduced herself to Jet then grabbed Asher and walked out of the

trailer. Jet walked over, shut the door and locked it then slowly walked back to me.

“What were you three talking about, all three of you got real quiet right when I walked in.”

“Oh nothing really, just you know girl stuff.” I told him.

“Mmmhmm..I’m sure it was just *girl stuff*.”

I nodded my head, he lowered his head down, “I’m pretty sure I have a good idea what you were talking about. I think...(he slid his finger between my folds to my entrance) that you were talking about something WET.” He said then licked my top lip.



“I..can’t tell you, you’ll just have to wait.”

“Oh really?,(He pushed a finger inside of me), Hmm a WET Chassis, I like it.”

I tried to rub his cock through his fire suit but it was too many layers plus he had blue jeans on underneath it. The top was pulled down and knotted around his waist making it difficult to even get to his jeans. He pulled his hand out of my shorts, “I think, I’ll just make YOU wait.” then he kissed me. He tried to walk back to the door but I jumped and wrapped my legs around his waist. I put my hands in his hair and pushed my body against his. He

moaned as I bit his bottom lip then ran my tongue across it. I smiled because I could feel his body shiver as I sucked on his tongue. He pulled his face away, staring down at me, “I’m sorry about earlier, I shouldn’t have been such an ass to you.”

“I know, you had every right to be mad. I’m sorry that your car is totaled.”

He smiled at me, “Tomorrow will be better.” He bowed his head down and kissed me on the side of the neck, then quickly stood up. “I can’t wait to see a wet Chass.” He had just finished saying when Lawrence started beating on the trailer door.

I groaned, “I think I hate all men right now.” I said as I unlocked my legs from around Jet’s waist. He threw his head back and laughed, then kicked his shoes off, took his fire suit off, grabbed his other shoes and put them on.

He unlocked the trailer door, “I’m looking forward to tonight’s show.” He whispered. I growled and stomped out of the trailer.

Asher and Carley were waiting for me, Lawrence motioned for me to hurry over to the golf cart. “Let’s go, let’s go!” He yelled then held a gallon jug out to me.

“YAY!!” I said as I

unscrewed the lid and took a big drink of the tan liquid inside. “This is by far the most delicious drink ever.” I said then took another big drink.

“Whoa whoa slow down, Apple Pie will come back and kick our ass if you’re not careful.” Lawrence said trying to grab the jug from me. I put the lid back on but didn’t let him have the jug. “Give it back!”

“NO!” I said sternly then handed it to Asher. She took two large drinks, then handed it to Carley who took two big chugs. Then handed back to me. I took one more big drink before Lawrence jerked it out of my hand.

“This mother fucker was

full! You three have drunk HALF of it! I'm not responsible for the stupid things you do later OR how you feel in the morning!" he told us.

"Lawrence we are about to do a wet t-shirt contest so I NEED the liquid encouragement." I told him.

"Eh you'll win, or it'll be a three way tie, I'm not picking sides, I'm going to cheer all three of you on." He said proudly.

"That's right, you can't cheer for anybody BUT us!" Carley told him.

We pulled up to the stage, there was already music pumping through the speakers and people

gathering around the stage. Carley and Asher jumped off the back of the golf cart, we followed Carley to an enclosed car trailer. When we walked in it there were about ten other women standing around talking to a group of guys. Carley introduced us to Russell her step brother, and his pit crew then she made them get out of the trailer.

“Okay ladies, bras off (she unfastened her bra under her shirt and pulled it out, twirled it around then flung it against the small couch) white shirts on! (She started passing out plain white t-shirts) and shyness gone!” she said then threw her hands in the air. “Now, once we are all good and wet out

there, Lawrence and some of the other guys have volunteered to throw the powder color on us, just like any other year we'll have the crowd applause and yell to let us know who stays on stage and who goes. Russell will step beside each of you to let you know if you get to stay or not. Now let's get this show on the road!" *'American Woman'* by Lenny Kravitz started blaring through the speakers, "Let's see all of your sexy bodies!" Carley yelled and led us out onto the stage.

Once out on the stage I was in complete shock at the amount of people that had gathered while we were in the trailer. "Holy hell!" Asher said

and laughed. As the music blared through the speakers, the guys that were standing at the front of the stage sprayed water at all of women that were on stage dancing. We each took turns walking towards the front of the stage and doing a stripper style dance, hot pink, bright blue, yellow, neon green, and bright orange powder color was flung threw the air at us. Just when that song ended *Luke Bryan's 'Shake It For Me'* started playing, Russell jumped up on stage held his hand above each girl, the crowd cheered and wolf whistled for the ones they wanted to stay on stage, the women that didn't get loud cheers were helped off the stage. With only five women left on the stage the guys started spraying



more water and throwing less of the powder color. I looked out to the crowd of people, instantly my eyes landed on Jerod and Jason but I didn't see Jet anywhere. Then I looked down at the guys pushing each other around at the front of the stage and seen Jet, he was standing there smiling and shaking his head at me. I pranced up to the edge of the stage, knelt down on both knees and pumped my hips up and down then leaned forward until I was almost nose to nose with Jet. I quickly pulled back, stood up, walked back to where the other ladies were dancing until the music stopped.

Russell jumped back up

on stage where the five of us were standing, dripping wet, from head to toe covered in different colors. As Russell put his hand above each of us the crowd cheered loud. Two girls were helped off stage, then Russell came back to Asher, Carley and me. "I think it's a tie but let's ask one more time." He said holding a beer in one hand he started with Carley, then Asher, then me. Jet, Jerod, Jason and Mitch had all made their way to the front and all cheered and whistled as loud as they could when Russell held his hand.

Carley laughed, "I'm pretty sure it's a tie between you two." She said and shuffled off the stage.

Russell laughed, “Alright to break the tie we will do rock, paper scissors. Ready set GO.”

Asher and I laughed as we hit our fist on our other palm, I made scissors and Asher made paper, “Ahhh, you bitch you always pick scissors!” she said with a laugh. Russell grabbed my arm and held it up, “The winner is... what’s your name? (he whispered)”

“Chassis”

“Like the race car chassis?” he asked with big eyes.

I laughed, “Yep like the race car chassis.”

“I think I’m in love.” He said then handed me a coffee can full of

money.

“The winner is CHASSSSIISSSS!” he yelled and the crowd erupted into cheers and whistles.

I walked off the stage and into the enclosed trailer, everybody had already changed back into their regular clothes. I put the coffee can on the work bench and started to strip my clothes off, Asher grabbed the can and started counting the money. “Holy shit, there’s seven hundred eighty two dollars and forty six cents in here.” She said with big eyes.

“WHAT?!” I said, “I can’t keep that! That makes me feel like a stripper!”

“You have to keep it, or the crowd will be pissed.” Carley told me.

I shook my head, Carley walked over to me, “So you won, you know what that means.” She said with a grin.

The trailer door swung open, there stood Jet, “I think we need to go..to the RV, I think I’m tired.”

“You THINK you’re tired?” I asked with my hands on my hips.

“Yeah, or I just want to finish what I started earlier.” He smiled big.

Carley cleared her throat,

“Go have a couple of beers we’ll be out in a little bit.” She told him.

He narrowed his eyes at her then slammed the trailer door.

“Okay so, we’ll go to the RV, Asher will stay here. When Jet asks where you are she can tell him at the RV. When he shows up...SURPRISE!”

I shook my head, “This has got to be, by far, the oddest thing I’ve ever done!”

Asher peeked her head out, “I don’t see them anywhere so hurry because he’s like a blood hound on Chassis.”

Carley and I hurried out of the trailer and practically ran to the

RV. Once we got there we were both breathing heavy and laughing, “I’m going to shower before...anything happens.” I said to Carley.

“It’s totally okay to be nervous, I promise I’m not going to hurt you or give you any disease. It’s just a onetime thing.” She told me. I nodded my head then went inside to shower.

Just as I got out, my cell phone went off with a text message, I grabbed my phone to read the text. **\*I have no idea where Jet is!\* ~ \*Did you ask the guys?\* ~ \*Yep last they seen he was going toward the RV\* ~ \*Ok, I’m sure he’ll be showing up then.\* ~ \*Have fun ;) \* ~ \* LoL I’m**

**NERVOUS!\*** ~ **\*You'll have a good time no doubt just relax!\***

I put a t-shirt and shorts on then walked out of the bathroom. Carley was laying on the bed on her stomach kicking her feet up and down and smiling.

“I guess that Asher and the guys have no clue where Jet is.” I told her.

“Really?”

“Yep, Asher said they seen him headed this way but that's been about twenty minutes ago.”

“We should probably go look for him then, hopefully he didn't stop and confront the guy that wrecked



him.”

“Oh god, I hope not! I’ll call Asher and have all of them come back here so we can go look for him.”

“Yeah, I’ll text Lawrence too.” Carley said.

About ten minutes later everybody was back at the RV, “If he went to that dudes trailer it won’t be good.” Jason said and shook his head.

“Have you tried calling him?” I asked.

“Yeah but it rings and rings then goes to voicemail.” Jerod told me.

I was instantly nervous, “What if something has happened to

him?”

“Let’s just go look for him.” Mitch said as we all shuffled out of the RV.

We all started walking then I heard a guy yelling, “Shh..Is that JET?” I asked then started walking closer to where the yelling was coming from. I peeked around the front of the semi and looked to find Jet leaning against one enclosed trailer and Riley right across from him wiping tears off her face.

*“GOD DAMNIT RILEY, why the fuck do you have to do this? Three fucking years later you finally tell me I have a son and then you break*

*it to me that YOU gave him up for adoption without my consent!”*

*“Jet, I’m sorry...I just, I wasn’t in the right place to keep him.”*

*Jet looked down at something in his hand then back up at Riley, “He looks just like me.” He said with a waver to his voice.*

*“He does, I didn’t name him at the hospital the family that adopted him named him Chase Michael.”*

*Jet looked at her and shook his head, “I...(he ran a hand through his hair) Riley I can’t talk to you when I’m this pissed.”*

*She walked over to Jet,*

*slid her hands up his chest then clasped her fingers behind his neck. "I still love you, I never fell out of love with you. We were going to get married and have a family remember, we were going to travel all over racing." She said softly then rolled on to her tippy toes and softly pressed her lips to Jets.*

“That dumb mother fucker, I’m going to go beat the shit out of him myself.” Jason said then tried to step around me. I grabbed his arm yanking him back, “What the fuck Chass.” He said as he regained his balance. I looked back at Riley and Jet. He had moved his hands to her hips and tilted his head to the side as the kissed

deepened, I felt bile rising up in my throat. Why wasn't he pushing her away? Why? I stepped back and started walking back towards the RV. Jason and Jerod ran up to me, Jason grabbed my arm and stopped me.

I spun around, "Who the fuck is she to him? Never mind obviously the love of his life and mother of his child." I said trying not to cry.

Jerod placed his hands on my shoulders and lowered himself to look at me, "He got her pregnant our senior year, her parents wanted her to have an abortion. She said no, so they made her move to another state with her aunt and uncle. Jet didn't hear from her

until the ride here.” He told me.

“She’s why he’s avoiding his phone calls and acting weird around me, isn’t she?”

“I think so.” Jerod replied.

“Why couldn’t you guys tell me?” I asked and wiped a tear away.

“Because we thought Jet did tell you or WOULD tell you, but we were wrong.” Jason said. Jason was so mad he was shaking. “I’m going to go break their little fucking reunion up and kick his ass though.” He said and turned to go back. I ran to catch up with him, I stopped in front of him then looked around the front of the semi, Jet had

Riley pinned against the side with her legs wrapped tightly around his waist.

He had his hands cupping her breasts under her shirt, “*Yes Jet please.*” She moaned and tried to grind against his cock that was pressing against his jeans.

“Chass, you really shouldn’t be watching this, let’s go.” Asher said as she cried beside me.

I shook my head no, “I’m going to watch, so I KNOW what happened that way he can’t lie to me or tell me I’m over reacting when I confront him.” I told her as I wiped more tears away.

“God damnit Chass

you're torturing yourself." Jason whisper yelled.

I glared over at him then looked back at Jet and Riley, I had to see this with my own two eyes, even though it was killing me inside. I.had.to.see.

Riley handed Jet a foil packet. "You didn't fucking poke holes in it did you?" He asked as he looked at it then back at her.

"Enough!" Jason whisper yelled and yanked me away from where I was standing, "You're not going to watch any fucking more. You don't deserve this shit." He said as he pushed me back towards the RV. Asher ran up and put her arm around me as we quickly



walked away from the guys. Carley caught up with us and put her arm around me, once we got back to the RV I broke down completely. I was crying so hard I was gagging, “I can’t...oh my god...he...” I couldn’t form sentences. The other guys stood in front of me looking at the ground, “I’m going to talk to him when he..uh..gets back here.” Jason said still clearly pissed off.

I shook my head no.

“NO? What the fuck do you mean NO?” Jason yelled.

“I...I just want to go home. I can’t see him anymore...or talk to him.”

“Chassis it’s a ten hour

drive, we can just get a hotel in town.” Asher said.

“Not gonna happen, they’re all full.” Lawrence told us.

Another round of tears racked through my body, “One of you should have told me.” I sobbed.

“It wasn’t our place TO tell you god damnit, we figured he HAD told you by now!” Jerod told me.

I looked over at Lawrence, then at the jug in his hand. I reached over yanked it out of his hand and took one long chug of it.

“Chassis, I’m not going to watch you make yourself sick.” He said and tried to pull it away.

The music from where the DJ was now playing over by the stage started getting louder, *Beyoncé's 'Single Ladies'* started to play, then stopped and repeated the intro of the song about five times.

“Why are they playing the song like that?” I asked.

“It’s nothing.” Carley said with a wave of her hand.

I stomped away from them and back towards the stage area. “CHASSIS STOP you’re not going to do what I think you are thinking about!” Asher yelled and ran to catch up with me. “Come on let’s just go back to the RV, maybe we can book a flight back

home.” She told me.

I pushed my way through the crowd of people, once I was at the front of the stage that’s when I realized that there was a stripping contest about to start. I pushed through the front of the crowd over to Russell’s trailer. “I’m in.” I told him. He looked at me, looked me over from head to toe then back up at my face.

“Be my guest.” He motioned with his arm to the stage.

Without hesitation I quickly walked onto the stage where other girls were standing waiting for the music to start. ‘Single Ladies’ finally started playing, there were about twelve

women on stage, we all started dancing and grinding against each other. Four golf carts with stripper poles bolted on to a platform on the back were backed up against the stage. I walked over to one of them and started sliding my back up and down the pole. I stood up grabbed the pole with my left hand and spun around in a circle. I glanced around at the other's they had stripped their shirts off and were now in their bras and shorts with the top button unbuttoned. I grabbed the hem of my shirt and pulled it over my head then threw it at Jerod that was now standing beside the golf cart glaring at me.

“Get the fuck down.” He

yelled over the music.

I squatted down and crawled towards him, ran a finger up his chest to his chin then pulled my hand away and flipped him off right in front of his face. *Rihanna's 'Don't Stop The Music'* started playing, so I stood up and walked away from the stage. One of the other women grabbed me by my waist and started grinding with her leg between mine, suddenly I was being yanked away from her causing me to stumble backwards and almost lose my balance.

“What the fuc.....” I started to say when Jerod pulled me against his chest.

“I told you to fucking stop...don’t do this!” He growled into my ear. I turned and tried to push him away but he didn’t budge. He picked me up threw me over his shoulder and walked back into the enclosed trailer then out the side door. “I’m taking you back to the RV, you’re going to sleep off all the alcohol you drank then tomorrow we’ll figure out how to get you back to the campus.”

I kicked and pounded my fists against his back, “No, I’m not going back there. I want to go HOME, back to Kansas!” I yelled. “I have a bet I have to do, I’m not letting Carley down on our bet she won, well I won but she won.” I

continued yelling. He stopped abruptly then pulled me off his shoulder.

“What bet?”

“I told her she could perform lesbian acts on me!” I stated and planted my hand firmly on my hips while glaring at Jerod.

His eyes got big,

“WHAT?”

“You heard me.” I turned and started walking back to the RV. My cell phone rang, I pulled it out of my pocket to see that Jet was trying to call. I shook my head and laughed, hit ignore then shut my phone off.

Carley and Asher seen me getting closer and ran over to me



pulling me into a hug. “I’m so sorry, I can’t believe him.” Asher said trying to hold back tears. “He’s been back by the camper looking for you, he doesn’t know that any of us know anything, Jason said he’s not going to say anything to him. Jason is ready to beat the hell out of him.” She told me.

I nodded my head, “He tried to call me, I don’t want to talk to him right now though. He’ll say I’m overreacting.”

Carley snorted, “Overreacting? Are you fucking serious?! He should be lucky you didn’t punch him in the dick yet.”

I looked at her, “I owe

you a bet, so let's do this."

She shook her head, "No way, absolutely not." She told me holding her hands up in front of her.

"Chassis, just go inside and pass out. We've all had a shit ton to drink, tomorrow we can figure out how to get back to campus." Asher said.

I shook my head, "I'm not going back, I'm going HOME Ash."

She nodded her head "That's fine, but you need to go inside and get some sleep. I'll see if I can get Jet to sleep somewhere else."

"No, because then he'll know that we all know something is up. I'll just give him the cold shoulder IF

I'm even awake.” I gave her and Carley a hug then walked into the RV and slammed the door.

## *Jet*

\*\*\*\*

I knew that the Carley chick had obviously talked Asher and Chassis into being in the wet t-shirt contest. We stood around talking at the trailer then we all made our way over to the stage area. Asher, Chassis, and Carley all went in the side door where more women had went. About ten minutes later they all came out on stage, Lenny was blaring through the speakers as guys up front sprayed the women on stage and threw colored powder at them.

Chassis was laughing and

dancing like I had seen her dancing at the club, I pushed my way to the front of the stage as Chassis had more water sprayed on her. Her nipples were peaked and pressing against her tight little white shirt she had on. She knelt down in front of me and pumped her hips up and down a few times as the guys threw more colored powder on her and sprayed her with water. She threw her head back and laughed then stood up and walked back to where the other women were dancing with each other.

I felt my phone vibrate in my pocket, I pulled it out to see that Riley had text me, **\*I really want us to talk, I have a picture of our son to**

**show you.\* ~ \*Fine, meet me at the camper\* ~ \*K □ \* I rolled my eyes at the fucking smiley face and waited for Chassis to come out of the trailer since the contest was finally over and she had won. When she never came out I walked over to the trailer and threw the side door open. Carley told me they would be out in a few minutes to go grab a couple of beers. I tried to tell Chassis that I was tired and wanted to go to bed but she knew better, she knew that I had full intentions of fucking her brains out once we were alone.**

I walked through the crowd of people to the RV to get me a couple of beers, when I got closer I seen

Riley leaning against the side of it. I shook my head, when I was standing in front of her.

“Well let me see the picture.” I told her.

“No, we are going to go somewhere and talk Jet.”

“Riley.” I shook my head. “Just let me see MY son.”

She pursed her lips then walked away, looked over her shoulder to see if I was following. I grabbed a couple of beers out of the cooler, then followed a few steps behind Riley. She walked between pulling rigs and enclosed trailers then stopped and leaned against one. She pulled a picture

out of her back pocket and handed it to me. I yanked the picture away from her. I looked down and smiling up at me was a chubby cheeked, sandy brown hair, blue eyed little boy. He looked just like me even the hairline was just like mine. I stood there looking at the picture and couldn't tear my eyes away from him. That very instant I had nothing but pure hate towards Riley for giving my son up for adoption without me ever even knowing about him or getting the chance to meet him. My cell phone had been ringing but I never bothered to even pull it out and see who was calling.

“They named him Chase Michael.” She told me.



I looked back up at Riley,  
“I can’t talk to you right now when I’m  
this pissed.”

“Jet..”

“NO Riley! You didn’t  
even fucking TELL me!”

She took two steps  
towards me, ran her hands up my chest  
then clasped her hands behind my neck.  
Her warm sugar smell filled my senses,  
she started talking about how she still  
loved me and how we had talked about  
getting married, traveling around the  
world racing and having a family. Once  
her lips touched mine, I felt myself  
getting even more pissed. Her lips  
didn’t feel the same against mine as

Chassis did, her smell wasn't the same, then she slid her tongue into my mouth. Her soft moan and the ways she fisted my hair in her hands instantly caused my dick to get hard. I pushed her against the trailer, she wrapped her legs around my waist and deepened the kiss. *Fuck fuck FUCK you have to stop, you're with Chassis, you love Chassis, she's going to be heartbroken when she finds out.* I pulled away from Riley, both of us breathing heavy against each other's face. *Don't let her do it Jet, Chassis Chassis Chassis.*

“Riley...” *She gave your son up for adoption, you never even got to meet him and probably never will.*

She grinded her center against my dick and moaned;

“Let’s start over Jet, let’s fuck just like old times. Hard and fast until I’m screaming out your name.” she whispered and licked my ear.

I needed to stop her,  
“Riley fucking don’t do this.” I growled at her.

“You miss me and you know it.”

“I’m with Chassis.”

“You know you’ll never have what we had together with her.”

I shook my head, “Fuck you.” I told her.

She continued stroking my cock through my jeans, "I miss this, I miss you. The way the veins bulge around it starting at the base all the way to the tip. Remember the way you use to fill me up so much I would scream out from pleasure and pain? Hmm?"

"You're a fucking bitch."

"Mmm, talk dirty to me Jet." She said then handed me a condom from her pocket.

I stood there with the condom in my hand, I couldn't do this, I couldn't cheat on Chassis. I shook my head no, reached back and unclasped her ankles from behind me. "Not gonna happen." I told her and stepped back

wiping her lip gloss off of my lips.

“Jet, I know you still have feelings for me.” Riley whined and stepped towards me.

“No Riley, I fucking don’t. What just happened will NEVER happen again with you. I would have given anything to at least meet my son but no you fucking ruined that for me.”

“Jet, I told you I wasn’t going to be able to provide for him like he deserves.”

“I fucking know OKAY. I understand that, but don’t you think you could have at least had the fucking decency to tell ME?” I yelled at her. She flinched then her eyes filled with

tears.

“I just...I knew that you would want me to keep him and I didn’t want to have to put my life on hold. I... I’m sorry.” She cried and tried to pull me towards her.

I jerked her hands off of my chest, “Well, it’s a little late for apologies, I can’t believe what just happened...FUCK!” I yelled and walked away from her.

I tried calling Chassis but she didn’t answer, I tried at least ten more times but the calls went straight to voicemail. I tried calling my brother, Jerod, and Mitch but none of them answered either. I had heard the music

start for the stripping contest so I figured that they were all probably hanging out watching that show. I looked around the crowd but couldn't find anybody from my race team, I spotted Carley "Hey do you know where my race team is at?" I yelled over the music. She shook her head no then turned and started talking to another lady. I decided to go check the RV to see if they were there, I walked in the living room area and back to the bedroom. Chassis was curled up on the bed sound asleep. My stomach rolled at the thought of what I had done with Riley and how it was going to break Chassis heart for me to tell her. I would wait until we left Boone on Saturday to do that, I wasn't going to fight with her

about it here.

I took a shower, then climbed into bed behind Chassis, I tried to curl my body around hers but she rolled onto her stomach and scooted away from me. I knew that she had drunk a lot so I didn't bother trying to pull her to me. I rolled over and laid there staring at the ceiling, the picture of my son was embedded in my memory. I laid there thinking about everything he was probably learning, I wondered if his adopted parents knew about me, I thought about the day that he may or may not want to meet me.

The following morning I woke up around ten o'clock, I stretched



my arm across the bed but Chassis wasn't there. Scubbing my hands down my face I threw the covers back then got up and brushed my teeth and showered. After getting dressed I went to the hauler, Mitch, Jerod, and Jason were all standing around talking and eating breakfast.

“Where the hell did all of you run off to last night?” I asked as I looked through the Ihop bag until I found a couple of breakfast burritos.

“We couldn't find you around one so we all decided to call it a night, Chassis and Asher were both tired and drunk so we figured it would be best to just go to bed.” Mitch told me then

took a big bite of pancakes doused in syrup.

“I got side tracked by Riley.” I told them around a mouth full of food. “Where are Chass and Asher anyways? Chass wasn’t in the camper when I got up.”

Jason shook his head and glared at me, “Next time maybe you should answer your phone.” He told me.

I yanked the picture out of my back pocket and threw it on the decking of my car, “Well there’s my son. Chase Michael.”

Jerod grabbed the picture, “Shit man he’s like your mini-me.” He said then handed it to Jason

who only nodded his head then let Mitch look at the picture. He didn't say anything just laid the picture back on the decking of my car.

“So did you and Riley, kiss and make up?” Jason asked rudely.

Memories of the monumental fuck up flooded me, my stomach turned, I glared at Jason, “Fuck you man, she'll leave me alone now at least.” I told him then walked into the hauler. I tried calling Chass it rang four times then went to voice mail, I waited a few minutes and tried again only to be greeted with her beautiful voice, “*Hey it's Chass leave a message and I'll call you back.*” I hung up then sent her a text,

**\*Morning beautiful, where are you at? I've tried to call u\*** instantly the little *delivered* word turned to *read*. While I waited for her to text me back I put my fire suit on and my race shoes. I checked my phone again to see if she had sent anything back but she hadn't.

About an hour later I still hadn't heard from Chassis, her and Asher were still gone and nobody seemed to know where they had went besides, "To town" was all Jason knew. Over the P.A. system they announced that A-modified heat races would be starting in one hour. The pit crew worked on tire pressure and spraying the car down with baby oil water to help

keep the mud from building up on my car. We hurried to get the car over to the inspection tent then back over to our trailer before they called for my class. I put tear offs on my helmet and checked again to see if Chassis had text me back but she hadn't.

“What the fuck did they go to town for? She hasn't called or text me back.” I said to Jerod.

“Not sure, Carley went too they are probably shopping would be my guess.”

I tried calling again when I got her voice mail I left her a message, “Hey it's me, I'll be running heat races in about twenty minutes. I love you.” I

said then hung up.

Thirty minutes later they called for the A-modified's to line up at the staging area. Jerod motioned for me that it was all clear to pull out of our pit stall, then walked off as I drove to the lineup area. I was in the first heat race and would be starting on the third row inside. They motioned for us to pull on to the track, after circling one time the green light stayed on. The flag man waved the green flag and the guy in the race receiver yelled, "Green Green Green!"

The laps ticked off as I passed car after car, Cameron's was set up perfect and the engine was bad fast.

With two laps to go I passed for the lead and pulled away from the rest of the field. “Good clean racin’ boys, the Fifty Two J, Jet Crow was the winner. The A-qualifier will be right after the last modified heat race.” The guy told us as we pulled off the track to go through the scale area. Once back at the trailer I backed my car into the pit stall, revved the engine a few times then shut it off. Jason let my window net down.

“This beast looks like its fucking fast.” He said with a big smile.

“Ha, that’s an understatement!” I told him after I pulled my helmet and fire proof sleeve off.

I finally got out of the

car, went to the trailer to get a bottle of water, “Has Chass and Asher came back yet?” I asked.

“Uh yeah, they said they wanted to watch from the grandstands today.” Mitch told me.

“Why the fuck do they want to sit up there?” I asked then took a big drink of water. I checked my phone Chassis had sent me a text message,  
**\*Good Job!\* ~ \*Thank you ☐ why are you in the grandstands though?\* ~  
\*Just wanted to watch from here instead of doing all the walking.\* ~ \*I haven’t seen you today or even got to kiss your beautiful lips though.\*** I waited for her reply but she never said



anything back. I walked out of the trailer to where the pit crew was looking over the car, Jason made air pressure adjustments while Mitch and Jerod finished scraping mud. Everybody seemed to be unusually quiet, I figured it was due to the hangover they all probably had.

Mom called me to see how the races had been going, when I told her that my main car was totaled she sounded like she was about ready to cry. I assured her that I was fine and told her I had just ran a heat race and won it using Cameron's back up car.

“Tell your brother to keep me posted on how today goes and

be careful Jet. By the way how is Chassis doing?"

"I'll tell him, I haven't seen her yet today, she went to town earlier with Asher and another friend. They are sitting in the grandstands I guess."

"The grand stands? I never got to sit up there with you boys, your dad made sure of that. I'm sure the view is much different." She told me with a laugh.

"Yeah that's what I was thinking but she said she wasn't up for all the walking today, my guess is she might be a little hung over."

"Well take care of her

Jet!” mom screeched into the phone. Then asked to talk to Jason.

Just as Jason hung up with mom, they called for the A-qualifier race for the modified to line up at the staging area. I got in my car and buckled in, “Remember top four go to the big dance, you’ll have all day tomorrow off if you make the top four.” Jason told me as he locked my window net in place. I gave him thumbs up and started my car, Jerod motioned for me to pull out of the stall again.

I was starting two rows from the back and needed to work my way up to at least fourth. We pulled onto the track and made one lap like

usual, then out of turn four the green flag was flying. With twenty five laps I needed to be able to make it from almost last ,clear to the front. All the guys were racing and driving hard and fast into each corner. It's not very often that you go more than seven or eight laps without a caution coming out but according to the guy talking to us through the race receiver we were doing,

“Specfuckintacular!” On lap eighteen the caution came out for three cars that had tangled behind me and had to be pulled to the pit area. I was currently running in sixth with ten laps to go. Once the green flag dropped again, I found a high line and started passing car after car until I was right on the rear bumper of

the leader. "White flag lap." The guy told us as we pulled sideways off of turn four down the front stretch. The leader dove to the bottom as I slung along the high side through turn one and two, out of turn two we were neck in neck for the lead down the backstretch. Turn three came and we both stayed on the same line, him at the bottom and me at the top. As we flew down the front stretch under the checkered flag I blew out a breath. The guy came over the race receiver, "Fifty two J over eleven X by one tenth of a second. Great race guys, be sure to go through the scales and we'll see you top four on Saturday night."

I pulled off the track to

go through the scaling and tech area, after twenty minutes I drove to the trailer and backed the car up in front of the trailer. Jerod ran to the car and lowered my window net, “Great fucking race man! Next year I have to bring my car for damn sure.” He said as he patted my shoulder.

Once I was out of the car, Cameron was all smiles, “Holy shit son, you looked like a million bucks out there.” He said and held his hand out.

I shook his hand, “Thank you! This car is a god damn rocket I think I’ll let you keep the carnage inside our hauler and we’ll just take this beast back with us.”

We all laughed as Cameron talked about the last driver and how he, “Tore more shit up than he could shake a stick at.” Were his exact words. We talked about the All Star race and agreed that it would be up to me if I wanted to race it or not. I told Cameron I would let him know Saturday morning.

After numerous drivers and people had been over to talk to us and looked over the car we finally made our way to the concession stand.

“Are the girls coming back to the pits or what?” I asked as put ketchup, pickles, and mustard on my cheeseburger.

“I’m not sure what they are doing, I know they both said they have some assignments to do.” Mitch said.

I nodded my head turned around and ran right into Riley. She smiled, “Great race out there, I think your good luck charm worked from last night.”

I rolled my eyes and walked away from her without even saying a word. Once I was back at the trailer I checked my phone to see that Chassis had sent me another text telling me good job. I called her, “Hey.” She answered in her soft voice.

“Hey, so how do you like



the grandstands?”

“I don’t mind it, they definitely don’t let people get bored up here that’s for sure. I’ve won a t-shirt and Asher has a new hoodie, they give them away up here!” She said with a laugh.

“So, are you coming back out to the pits?”

“Sometime, we both have papers we need to work on and get emailed in so we don’t get a zero.”

“Well I’d really like to see you, I haven’t had a chance to even talk to you since the wet t-shirt contest last night.”

“We’ll be out there

sometime, I'll let you know when."

"Chass, is something wrong? It sorta seems like you are avoiding me."

"No, I'll..I'll let you know when we are coming out there." She said then hung up. I stood there looking at my phone. "What the fuck?" I said to myself.

"What?" Jason asked

"Chassis, if I didn't know better I'd think she's avoiding me. I apologized to her for snapping at her after yesterday's wreck, surely she isn't pissed about that."

Jason just shrugged his shoulders and mumbled something I

couldn't understand as he walked into the trailer.

“What did you just say?”

I asked

He looked up at me and shook his head, “Nothing.”

“Bullshit, what the fuck is going on?”

“She...I think she just massively hung over.”

“Right.” I said and shook my head.

The rest of the afternoon we watched some of the other class's race and visited with the race teams parked next to us. I decided I would go to the RV and take a nap then work on

the assignments I needed to.

I bought another cheeseburger then headed to the camper, once there I opened the door. There sat Chassis and Asher with their laptops on the table as their fingers flew across the keyboard.

“I thought you were going to let me know when you were coming out here.” I said then kissed her on the top of her head before I sat down next to her.

“Yeah, uh, sorry we haven’t been here long.” She said but never looked away from her computer.

She would stop typing, flip through her notebook then start

typing again.

“So I think I’ve got a damn good chance at winning Saturday night, Cameron wants me to run the All Star race too.”

“Awesome!” She said with a smile then flipped through more notes and typed more on her laptop.

Asher looked up at me over her laptop screen then looked back at her screen, “Chass do you have the notes from Tuesday? I know I took some but I can’t find them.”

Chass dug in her back pack pulled out another notebook, flipped through the pages then handed it across the small table to Asher.

“Do you think I should run the All Star race? Cameron’s car is pretty fast.”

“Sure, I think you would have fun.” Chassis said but never looked away from her laptop.

I wrinkled my eyebrows together, “When are these due?”

“Friday by noon.” Was all she said.

“Asher will you give us a minute, I want to talk to Chass alone.” I’d had enough of Chassis being so short and cold towards me so I wanted to talk to her.

“I’m right in the middle of this I’m not stopping now!” She told

me with an irritated tone.

I looked over at Chassis, “What the fuck is your deal? You won’t look at me, you barely talk to me and you act like you could care less about the races.”

Her fingers stilled over the keyboard for a split second, “I just want to get this typed up so I can proof read it before I have to email it.” She said but never looked at me.

“What the fuck ever.” I said then stood up from the table and walked back to the bedroom. I could still hear her and Asher typing away on their laptops as I laid there staring at the ceiling. I thought about what I had done

with Riley and felt my own heart skip a beat as I thought about my son. I dozed off and was woken up three hours later by a very drunk Jerod.

He was determined to get me drunk he said as he tried to get me to take a shot of tequila. I walked into the living area, Chassis and Asher's laptops weren't on the table and their back packs were shoved under the table. "Where'd they go now?" I asked Jerod.

"Uhhh (he closed one eye) I think Wal-Mart? I can't remember. Ask Mitch or Jason even though I think they might be as just as wasted as I am."

I pulled my phone out and



called Chassis, it rang three times then went to voice mail. I sent her a text;  
**\*Where r u?\* ~ \*At the store, bbl\* ~ \*Like when? Soon?\* ~ \*Not sure will let you know when we r headed bk\* ~ \*Chass what is going on?\* ~ \*Nthng, just came to do some shopping w/ Asher and Carley\* ~ \*Well I'd like to spend some time with you to, can you fit me into your overly busy schedule sometime this weekend?\* ~ \*Yeah\***

I slammed my phone down on the table, "I sure wish I knew what her fucking problem is." I grumbled

"Who? Chass?" Jerod asked

“Yeah CHASS, who the fuck else would I be worried about?”

He shrugged his shoulders then walked out of the camper. I grabbed my phone off the counter and followed behind him. Lawrence greeted me with a gallon jug of his famous ‘Apple Pie’. “Dude that backup car is faster than shit!” He yelled. I nodded my head then poured me a cup of the apple pie.

“That it is. So what’s going on tonight?” I asked.

“Another stripping contest and the live band.”

“Have you hung out with Chassis much?”

“Eh a little, she got hooched last night.” He said with a big smile.

I shook my head, “Yeah and she’s been fucking bitchy and avoiding me all damn day too. I’m guessing the hangover is kicking her ass.”

“HA, probably! She won almost eight hundred bucks from the wet t-shirt contest. I think it was burning a hole in her pocket so they just had to go see what stores were in town.”

I nodded my head then turned and grabbed two beers out of the cooler, “Well I guess I’ll drink while I wait for her to get back.”

“THAT’S WHAT I’M TALKIN’ ABOUT!” Lawrence whooped and laughed.

An hour passed and I still hadn’t heard from Chassis, I was throwing the beers back like they were water. It was eating me alive that I knew the very second I told her about Riley that she would be crushed. I had promised to never hurt her, then turned around done exactly that. I tried to call her but finally gave up when the numbers on my phone looked like they were shaking away under my fingers. A bull horn sounded followed by a set of drums playing wipe out. “It’s time for the T and A show boys let’s go see what eye

candy is on stage tonight. Everybody get on the cart.” Lawrence yelled as we all piled on.

We made it over to where the live band was set up, the bass player started strumming deep long notes as the drummer thumped against the bass drum. I sat on the golf cart with one foot propped up on the dash and a beer in my hand. The first person I seen walk out on stage, “What the fuck?” I said and stood up off the cart. I pushed my way through the crowd to the front of the stage. Chassis was wearing a pair of silver glittery stiletto high heels, a tiny fucking black mini skirt that showed her ass cheeks, and a checkered flag skin

tight leather tank top. The lead singer started humming into the microphone as more women walked out on stage.

Carley, Chassis, Asher, and four other women were up on stage looking like full blow high dollars strippers. “We would normally play for this show but we’d really rather be able to watch and enjoy so ...(the lead singer nodded his head toward the women) LET’S GET THIS PARTY STARTED!” he yelled into his microphone. The crowd in front of the stage erupted into cheers and wolf whistles as ‘*Single Ladies*’ the signature song for the stripping contest, started playing again.

I cocked my head to the

side and watched Chassis, she wouldn't look at me for longer than a few seconds before she would turn around, bend over then shake her ass towards the crowd. I could see her hot pink booty shorts under that tiny black skirt she had on. She strutted over to the lead singers microphone stand and did a stripper dance in front of him, then circled behind him and slid down his side with her back. He bit his lip ring and whispered something to Chassis that caused her to laugh, she slapped him on the ass and walked back to where the other women were. I was fuming pissed but couldn't take my eyes off of her. All the women were getting dollar bills, twenty dollar bills, and even some

hundreds shoved down the front of their shirts, skirts, bras or thongs. Chassis threw her head back and laughed as some guy blew her a kiss. I narrowed my eyes at him and focused back on Chassis. The song switched to '*Timber*' by *Pitbull* and *Kesha*, all the women on stage walked up to the stripper poles and started doing some kind of body roll while holding on to the poll. Chassis reached behind her and unzipped the skirt letting it fall to the stage floor. Guys whistled and cheered as she slowly peeled her checkered flag top off, I couldn't take my eyes off of her. I knew every curve of her body every fucking inch. She twirled the top around



on her finger then threw it into the crowd, Carley walked over to her grabbed both of her tits then licked from between her breasts up to her mouth. They stood there making out in front of everybody, I stood there mouth open in complete shock. Carley pulled away and smiled at Chassis then turned to the crowd and blew a kiss and walked off stage and into the trailer.

I pushed my way through the crowd of men and women until I was finally at the walk in side door of the trailer. I tried the handle but the door was locked, I stood against the side of the trailer for close to an hour before Carley and Chassis walked out. I

grabbed Chassis by the arm spun her around and pinned her against the trailer. “What the fuck was that?” I asked

“What?”

“Don’t fucking **what** me!” I snapped back at her.

She ducked under my arm and started practically running to the RV, with Carley right behind her. I downed my beer slammed the bottle against the building in front of the pickup then turned to go after Chassis.

I got to the RV, stormed inside slamming the door shut behind me. No lights were on except for one small night light in the bedroom.

“Chassis we need to fucking talk!” I yelled as I walked to the back. I stopped dead in my tracks when I found Chassis naked on the bed, with Carley licking one of Chass’s nipples. I stood there blinking, I would open my mouth to say something then shut it.

“Uhh Chass, what the fuck are you doing?” I finally managed to say. The room was silent except for the heavy breathing from Chassis. Carley slid her naked body down Chassis’ body licking, kissing, and lightly biting until she reached her pussy. Carley looked up at Chassis as she spread her pussy lips open then circled her clit. “Oh god!” Chassis moaned and arched her back.

Carley smiled up at her and continued licking Chassis clit then pushed one then two fingers inside of her. “Yes...oh god...Car...oh god.” Chassis sighed out. She set up resting on her elbows looking down at Carley. “Holy fuck Carley!” she said then threw her head back and arched her back while still resting on her elbows. “You like that don’t you, god your pussy taste fucking amazing.” Carley said

My dick was rock hard, my hands fisted at my sides, I walked over to the bed, “What the fuck are you doing?”

“You have to watch!”

Chassis breathed out.

“NO!” I growled, “What the fuck are you doing?”

Before she could answer her body was shuddering from the orgasm that Carley had given her. As if my dick could have gotten any harder, I watched as Carley crawled back up Chassis body, “See I told you.” She said with a laugh then kissed my fucking girlfriend, got off the bed put her clothes on and walked past me out of the RV.

I sat down on the bed, “What the fuck did you just let happen?”

Chassis smiled, “I just had the best orgasm of my life and now I’m going to sleep.”

She reached over the

edge of the bed grabbed underwear and a t-shirt out of her bag slipped them on then pulled the covers over her body.

“Will you please fucking talk to me?”

“Why?” She asked around a yawn.

“Chassis you’ve been avoiding me I’m not an idiot.”

She didn’t say anything, I grabbed her shoulder and rolled her towards me, “Please? Talk to me.”

“Not now.” Was all she said then rolled over.

I stood up off the bed and started pacing the small room, “Chassis give me a little something to work with

here.” I said from the foot of the bed.

“I said I don’t want to talk right now.”

“I just watched another girl do things only I should be able to do to you! Can you fucking explain **THAT?**”

“Jet, I really don’t think this is the time or the place to talk about anything, we can wait until we cat back to campus.”

My eyes got big, “It’s fucking THURSDAY! We won’t be back to campus until fucking late Sunday early Monday. You expect me to just act like everything is fine like you’re not giving me the cold shoulder?”

She still wouldn't look at me but she was crying and wiping her tears away with the blanket. I set down beside her, "Come on Chassis, I love you more than you'll ever know. Please tell me what's wrong."

"I can't."

"Why the fuck not?" I was getting pissed.

"I'm...I...just can't yet."

"What the fuck do you mean you CAN'T...are you pregnant?" I practically yelled.

"No Jet, I'm not pregnant. Now please just drop it."

"No Chassis I won't just drop it!"



She took a deep breath in then slowly let it out and wiped more tears away, then set up on the bed with the blanket pooled in her lap.

“Okay fine...I watched you and Riley.”

I was speechless,  
“You...what? You watched?”

She nodded her head yes,  
“I watched long enough to know that I wasn't seeing things and wasn't over reacting.”

I ran my hand through my hair, “Fuck Chassis.” I reached out to touch her but she shifted away from me. And there it was, the pain in my chest my own heart breaking.

I pulled my wallet out and pulled Chase's picture out, I placed it on her lap. "That's my son I never got to meet. I got Riley pregnant our senior year, her parents flipped out and wanted her to have an abortion. When she told them no, they didn't want her to even live with them anymore but told her she couldn't live with me at my mom's house either. So she moved to California with her aunt and uncle. We never talked after that, I didn't talk to her for three years until the drive here. She called, she's been bugging the shit out of me, the ONLY reason I agreed to talk to her was she said she had a picture of my son."

Chassis looked at the picture then handed it back to me, “The fact that you’ve been lying to me since the drive here, then you screwed her I ... I want absolutely nothing to do with you anymore. Jet, you’ve ripped my heart out then you stomped on it, that wasn’t good enough though, then you picked it up and ripped it to shreds. You were the first guy I’ve ever loved, but I’ll make damn sure...you’re not the last.”

She laid down on her side and faced away from me,  
“Wait..What? I didn’t fuck her.”

She snorted, “Oh really, explain what happened after she handed you the condom because Jason pulled me

away to keep me from losing it right then.” She said and wiped angry tears off of her face.

“Chassis...” I grabbed the condom out of my wallet, turned the flash light on, on my cell phone and laid the condom on top of it. “For starters I would have NEVER fucked her again, and second of all look at the holes poked in it.” I told her.

She rolled over, looked at the condom then at me, “Jet, I’ve been nothing but honest with you. Don’t try to lie to me, none the less you told me you had never went unprotected with any woman. That’s another lie since you have a son with her.” She said then

rolled away from me.

“Chassis, please, I swear I didn’t fuck her, ask her if you have to. I have NEVER went unprotected until you. I got her pregnant our by her doing THIS to the condoms that night. I’m sorry I didn’t tell you about her or my son. Like I said, I didn’t know if she even had the kid so I honestly never thought about her much.”

“Jet, there’s nothing you can say, nothing you can do. I know what I seen, none of this is my fault. You can blame yourself. Now please leave me alone.”

“I’m sorry Chass, I promise you I didn’t fuck her last night.

I'm sorry that you seen me kissing her."

Tears were now rolling down her cheeks as her shoulders shook with each sob. "I'm sorry." I said softly.

She shook her head, "Sorry won't fix this Jet." She whispered.

"Can it be fixed?"

She shook her head no again but didn't say anything.

"So there's no talking about it? Nothing? We're just done?"

She finally looked up at me, "Yes Jet, we're done. I hate you so much I could care less what you do anymore."

I sat there staring at her,  
“Can I sleep here?” I asked.

“I’ll go sleep on the couch.” She sat up in bed grabbed a pillow then got out of bed and went to the living room of the RV and folded the small couch out.

I followed her in there,  
“I’ll sleep here, you can have the bed.” I told her.

“No, this is fine for me, please just go to bed and leave me alone.” She said then fluffed the blanket out and crawled under it and faced away from me again.

I knelt down beside her,  
“Chassis, I swear to god she means

nothing to me, I hate her with every ounce of my being. I'm not going to try and blame the alcohol, I have no reason for why I did what I did. We can work through this, I'll do whatever you want me to. I love you and don't want to lose you. Please...talk to me baby." I was pleading with her. After a few minutes of her silence I laid my head on the couch beside her while still knelt down, and fell asleep.



## *Chassis*

\*\*\*

I spent as much time away from Jet as I possibly could, he would text and call me non-stop if I wasn't at the trailer. I couldn't get the images out of my head, seeing him with her, him not pushing her away or stopping her. How he could say he loved me but do **THAT** with Riley?

Asher, Carley, and I had been to town shopping and looking around the local small stores and boutiques. I didn't even want to be near Jet, he had still not told me about his little rendezvous with Riley but he was

sure getting pissed that I was giving him the cold shoulder.

Asher, Carley, and I were sitting in a small coffee shop, I was exhausted I had spent the last couple of days crying myself to sleep. I had fallen in love with Jet, all I could think about was all the times he had said how much he loved me, how much I meant to him, and how he would never hurt me. Tears formed in my eyes as I looked out at the street.

“Chassis, what are you going to do? I think it’s only making it harder on you staying here.” Asher asked.

I looked back at her and

wiped away the tear that was slowly rolling down my cheek, “I’m going to go home tomorrow, I can’t stay here. I... just can’t. He still hasn’t even told me that he did it. Do you know how that confrontation is going to go anyways? The entire pit area, hell all of Boone will hear us fighting about it. I know Riley is still there, she will be right there to comfort him.”

“It’s a ten hour drive though, I don’t want you renting a car to drive that far by yourself! I’ll go with you though and we can split the driving.” Asher told me.

I shook my head, “No, I’ll book a flight out of Des Moines but

I'll need a ride to the airport, it's about an hour from here."

"I'm still going with you."

"No, you can stay I'll be fine."

Asher glared at me, "I said I'll go WITH you, I'm not staying here and looking at him anymore either."

I nodded my head, "I'm going to call the airport and see if they have a flight out for tomorrow mid-morning." I pulled my phone out and called the airport, they had two available seats for a one o'clock flight. I gave them my credit card information and booked us two seats back to

Columbus.

“Well, since ya’ll are leaving tomorrow WE are going to have some fun tonight!” Carley told us.

I raised an eyebrow at her, “What’s going on tonight?”

“Well, there’s the actual stripper contest, then I’m going to give you a farewell good time.” She said with a wink. “You still owe me for the bet that you lost.”

I shook my head, “Sure why not, I’m single.” I said with a flat tone.

“Chassis, you are beautiful, Jet is a complete idiot for doing what he did. I’ve seen the way he

looks at you though, that man is absolutely head over heels in love with you no doubt.” She held up a hand stopping me from interrupting her, “I honestly think that Jet did it to Riley as a way to get back at her for what she did to him. I know it doesn’t make it right, and trust me I would have already flipped out on him. What you need is time away from him, don’t tell him you’re leaving, don’t answer his calls or text. When they get back on Sunday if you are ready to talk to him then talk. If you want to be done with him then be done with him. I know you love him I have seen the way you look at him, it’s YOUR decision what happens next. If you can find it in you to trust him again

great, if not that's fine too. Don't let HIM make the decision for you though. I know you said you were a virgin, so I'm guessing you only dated in high school some, maybe you just need to take a break and date other guys. Don't rush into any decision because of Jet, because once he realizes you left he's going to flip his shit." Carley said.

"My decision right now is I want nothing to do with him, nothing at all. I know that people say every relationship has its bumps along the way, but come ON! He knew what he was doing, he did it and doesn't think anybody besides him and Riley know about it. As if we weren't doomed from

the start, after all, my dad is dead because of his dad.” I wiped another tear from my face.

“WHAT!?” Carley yelled causing people in the coffee shop to turn and stare at us. Asher shook her head and told Carley to be quiet.

“My dad died in a wreck when he was racing thirteen years ago, Jet’s dad was the one that wrecked my dad. Jet pursued me and pursued me trying to figure out how he knew me. It wasn’t until after the first time we had sex everything came together thanks to his dad showing up at his house while I was still naked in Jet’s bed.”

“Oh.MY.God!” she said



with big eyes.

I nodded my head and took a sip of my coffee that was now getting cold, “Tonight we are going to drink and have some fun, then tomorrow we’ll leave. You have to keep in touch with us though Carley.”

“Well duh, like I wouldn’t! You two are so down to earth and so fun to be around. And you’re both beautiful (she winked) that’s just an added bonus though.”

Asher and I laughed as we all stood up and walked out of the coffee shop, “I think I’ll sit in the grandstands for the races this afternoon, then after Jet’s done I’ll go back to the

RV and work on my paper so all I have to do is print it off when we get back to the dorm.” I told them.

“Yeah, let’s all sit up there, let the guys have their little “world” back, I’m going to let Mitch know though.” Asher said then typed out a quick text and put her phone back in her purse.

We made the short drive back to the track, Carley parked in the main parking lot of the grandstands. “This is going to be so weird, even when dad raced I don’t think I ever actually set in the grandstands.” I said as I looked at the tall metal bleachers that stretched the entire length of the front

straight away.

“Oh I know right? (Asher laughed) Maybe we’ll like it up here so much we won’t ever watch from the pits again.”

I shook my head, “I don’t know that I’ll be going to anymore races this season, I love watching them I love the thrill and the adrenaline rush but going to watch Jet...I will probably have to pass.” I told her.

She nodded her head, we stepped up to the window of the ticket booth, paid then found a seat just beside the flag stand about five rows up. Hobby stocks, had just finished racing then the Sportsman Modified heat races

started.

“I swear someday somebody will have to draw me a picture and explain what the big difference is between the A-mod and these. Because some of these guys are just as fast as the guys in the A-mod’s.” Carley said.

“The biggest difference is their engines, these guys can run crates, and they don’t have a spoiler on the back of their decking.” I pointed at one, “See the Eight J? He has a spoiler on and down the window post it has a decal that says CRATE. Crate motors can’t be claimed. In the A-mod’s their engines are bigger and worth **A LOT**

more money, there is no spoiler on the back and those high dollar engines can be claimed for a fraction of what some of the guys spend on them.”

Carley looked at me, “Well okay then! I’ve been coming for three years and had no clue.” She said and all of us started laughing.

“I’m picking the Eight J to win the sportmods.” I stated proudly.

“Why?” Asher asked as she looked at the other cars that were racing in the same heat race.

“Because...his spoiler say’s “Ridin’ Dirty” and the bottom of the door says “The Rocket” I said with a shrug. Asher and Carley laughed then

pointed out what cars they had picked.  
“We won’t know who wins though so  
Carley you have to call and tell us!”

“Oh I will! Am I  
supposed to keep you posted on  
dickhead?”

I rolled my eyes, “I’m  
sure the guys will be blowing up our  
phones with updates.”

I stood up and cheered as  
the Eight J won his heat race, the  
announcer called him, “Mr. RIIDINNN  
DIRRRTTTY!” The people around us  
were clapping and cheering as the other  
cars crossed under the checkered flag.

About an hour later the  
first heat race came out for the A-mods,

Jet was in the first heat two rows from the back. The flagman waved the flag and the drivers all threw their cars sideways out of turn four down the front stretch. With my feet propped on the bleacher in front of me, my elbows resting on my knees I watched Jet. I couldn't take my eyes off of him, when he raced he was always in a zone and so in tune with his car. The way he preferred to race around the top of the track, I could just imagine the muscles in his arms flexing and straining as he handled the car with ease. He passed car after car until he was in the lead and won the heat race. I didn't stand up and cheer I just sat there staring at him drive his car to the tech area.

“He sits so low in his seat! You’d never guess that he’s a six foot something sex god!” Carley said then looked at me. “You okay?” she asked me.

I nodded my head, but felt the tears pooling in my eyes. I put my face down and covered it with my hands. Shaking my head, “Why did he have to do it? God, it’s killing me.” I said as the tears flowed down onto my hands. Asher and Carley rubbed my back but didn’t say anything.

An announcer walking along the front of the grandstand started talking into the microphone, “Let’s wake you guys up my god is everybody



asleep?” he yelled into the microphone. I wiped at my eyes as he started throwing t-shirts into the stands. He looked over at the three of us, “WHOA, they weren’t here last night!” he ran up the bleachers to us and handed us each a shirt. “Hey are you okay?” he asked with the microphone behind his back.

I nodded my head, “Just having a bad day is all.” I said with a small smile.

“He’s an idiot whoever he is.” The guy said then squeezed my shoulder handed me a t-shirt and walked back down the bleachers. The crowd jumped to their feet as he went section to section throwing shirts like footballs

into the crowd.

We watched a few more races, then after getting numerous texts from Jet we decided to go back to the pit area. I had told Jet I would let him know when I was back at the RV. I didn't really want to see him though because he had yet to tell me about what he had done with Riley, instead he was getting pissy that I wasn't around him all the time.

Carley went back to her step brother's trailer while Asher and I went to the camper. Once we got there we both pulled our laptops out to start going over notes so we could type up our report for Professor Long's class.

We had only been in there for about forty five minutes when Jet came in. When he seen me sitting there he wrinkled his eyebrows together.

“I thought you were going to let me know when you were coming back out here.” He asked and sat down beside me and kissed me on the head.

“Yeah, sorry I just wanted to get back here and get started on this report.” I told him but never stopped typing or flipping through my notes from class. I could tell that he was getting mad and frustrated with me since I wouldn’t say much to him. He asked me if I thought he should race the All Star race on Saturday before the Big

Show, “Sure.” I told him. He clenched his hands into fists on the table then asked Asher if she would leave for a few minutes so we could talk. Asher knew that I didn’t want to talk about what had happened so thankfully she told him that she didn’t want quit working on something since she was right in the middle of it. I heard Jet grind his teeth together before he turned and looked at me.

“What the fuck is your deal?”

“I just want to get this typed up and proofread before I have to email it.”

“When is it even due?”

he asked. I told him that it was due Friday.

He shook his head,  
“Chassis, you won’t look at me, you barely talk to me and you act like you could give a shit less about the races.”  
He said to me.

I shrugged my shoulders,  
“Sorry I just want to get this done.”

He laughed, “What the fuck ever.” He stood up and stomped back to the bedroom.

We waited about thirty minutes before we hurried and put our laptops away and left the camper to go find Carley. She was on her phone in the trailer when we walked in she hung

up then jumped up out of the chair. “We need to go get something for you two to wear tonight, I don’t know why I didn’t think of that earlier!”

We made the short drive back to town, hurried into Wal-Mart. Carley started flipping through rack after rack of short skirts until she found a little black micro mini skirt. I found a skin tight checkered flag tank top with a zipper that ran down the center. “YES! Perfect!” Carley stated when she held the outfit up for me. Asher had a hot pink skirt and a black leather tank top. “I have shoes you can borrow that’ll make the outfit look total high dollar stripperish.” She said with a wink. We

were walking around the store when Jet text me wanting to know where I was and if he was actually going to get to spend some time with me.

“You guys what do I tell him? I...just want to leave.” I whined.

“Tomorrow, you will leave but like I said tonight, will be the night the he regrets doing what he did.” Carley told me.

We went back to the track but Asher and I didn't bother going back to the RV or to Jet's trailer. Carley, Asher, and I hid away in Russell's trailer while the live band set up for the show that would be starting in one hour. We ate some supper that

Russell had delivered to the track then decided to start getting ready.

“HOLY SHIT!” Carley screeched after she seen Asher and I in our “stripper attire”.

“What!” I yelled then looked down at my outfit. “Okay...NO WAY am I doing this I look like a whore!”

Asher started laughing, “No I’m pretty sure you look fucking sexy as hell, the guys are going to be drooling and throwing more money your way.”

I shook my head, “I can’t do this, I haven’t had anything to drink!”

Carley pulled a jug out of



the refrigerator, “Apple Pie okay?” She asked.

“How’d you get that? Lawrence wouldn’t even give us any!” I asked her.

She smiled, “Lawrence and I played romper room last night (she shrugged a shoulder) he likes...”

“Okay enough!” Asher said and covered her ears while laughing.

“What? He’s damn good in the sack! Not good enough to make me want to go back to dating men though.” Carley said with a wink.

We poured us each a solo cup of the delicious drink and chugged

it. After the second cup Carley put the gallon jug back in the small refrigerator. A bass guitar started strumming a low note over and over, then the bass of the drum started thumping, vibrating the trailer. There was a tap on the door, Carley opened it and peeked out then let four more women in. I stared at them, they were drop dead beautiful. “Ladies, meet Asher and Chassis. This is Velvet, Sissy, and Precious.” She introduced us. I stood there mouth open and not blinking, the three ladies started laughing, finally Precious said, “Okay yes we are professional dancers.”

“HA, I knew it!” I said with a laugh.

“Was it the names?”

Velvet asked with a big smile.

“Well, even if you did give us your real names, your bodies give you away! You all are extremely beautiful!” I told them.

“Aww thank you! Now let’s get this show on the road, just follow our lead.” Sissy told us. ‘Single Ladies’ started playing, “I take it this is the signature song for this event?” Asher asked as we followed them onto the stage area.

“That it is, the crowd loves this song!” Carley yelled over the music.

The crowd erupted into

cheers and whistles so loud it was almost deafening. The lead singer of the band was staring at us humming a deep throaty hum into the microphone as he eyed us up and down. He gave me a grin and a wink the closer I got to him. I grabbed his microphone stand with both hands spread my legs apart and slowly slid down until I was eye level with his crotch. He continued to hum as I stood back up. I walked around him while dragging a finger across his shoulders . He had a total rock star look to him with a leather cuff on each wrist, tattoos up and down both arms. His bottom lip was pierced on each corner and a spiked ring in one of his eyebrows. He had to be “Jet” from Jade C. Jamison’s book he

just had to be I thought to myself as I slid down his side with my back to him.

“Woman, if you keep that up you’ll be bent over that fucking drum set before you even know what the hell is going on.” He growled into my ear away from the microphone. I smiled swatted him on the ass then walked over to where the others were now stripping for the entire crowd. The alcohol I had drank was working its way through my system. I slowly unzipped my skirt and let it fall to the platform on the stage. I felt the hairs on my neck standing up and my body heated up. When I turned around my eyes landed on Jet. His jaw was clenched and his knuckles were

white from gripping his beer bottle so tightly. I quickly looked away then went over to where Carley and Asher were dancing. “He’s pissed.” I said as I walked behind Carley. She smiled then looked over at Jet that was now making his way through the crowd.

She looked at me over her shoulder, “We’ll finish this dance then go to the RV.”

I nodded my head then walked up to one of the poles and started grinding against Asher. “After this song I’m going to the camper with Carley.”

She looked at me and nodded her head, “I’m done after this too”.

As soon as the son was over, Carley spun me around and dragged me into the trailer, Asher was right behind us. She hurried over to the door and locked it, “So are you two really going to...you know?” Asher asked.

“YEP! Then I’m going to sleep and tomorrow morning we leave, unless you’ve changed your mind.” I said with a slight slur of my words.

“No, Mitch already knows, he promised not to tell Jet what we were doing, he said he’ll play stupid.”

I nodded my head,  
“Good, I’ll tell Jason and Jerod too. I

know they won't tell him either." I grabbed my phone and sent them both a text message. **\* I'm leaving tomorrow to go back to campus, please don't tell Jet though. \* ~ \* We know, Mitch already told us, I'm sorry my asshole brother fucked things up ☐ \* ~ \* I'll see you when you get back I'm not going to ignore you and Jerod. \* ~ \* That's god damn right! 2J\* ~ \* LOL, I'll let you know when we make it back.\*** they both replied **\*OK, great show too ;) \***

Carley poured us each another cup of the apple pie she held her glass up, "I just have to say, you two are amazing and have been so much fun to



hang out with! Never let any man bring you down!” We tapped our cups to hers and threw the liquid back. There was a knock on the door followed by the handle jiggling, “I guarantee you its Jet.” I said flatly. My eyes filled with tears, I tried to hold them back but I couldn’t. I flopped down on the couch and started bawling.

Asher sat on one side of my while Carley on the other side. “Why? Why did he do it? He still...” I couldn’t talk through the sobs.

Asher hugged me tightly, “Chassis I wish I knew why I think we all want to know why he did it. I worried that something like this would

happen, I really thought he was proving me wrong.” I couldn’t talk all I could do was cry.

“My dad would be so ashamed of me.” I sobbed harder. Carley hugged me, “Sweetheart, don’t say that. Just go back to the dorms tomorrow and relax.” I nodded my head and wiped at my eyes.

“Let’s go to the RV before I change my mind.” I said with a laugh.

“No, you don’t have to do anything, just go to bed and get some rest.” Carley told me.

I shook my head, “No, because on the other side of that door is

a man that I loved with all of my heart. He crushed it, I know he's going to follow but he sure as hell isn't going to join in. He can watch and suffer." I said then stood up and started for the door.

As soon as I stepped out of the trailer Jet had me by my upper arm and pinned against the side of the trailer. "What the fuck was that?" He asked trying not to yell. I ducked under his arm and practically ran to the RV, I glanced back to see Carley catching up with me. "He's SO pissed!" she said with a laugh.

"Oh well, it's not going to get any better."

"Chassis if you don't

want to do this..”

“No, I want to, for some stupid reason.”

“I’ll be sure to rock your world.” She said with a smile and a wink.

We wasted no time getting undressed, Carley pushed me back onto the bed, “You lay there and enjoy the show.” She told me.

She kissed me lightly on the lips, the RV door slammed shut, Carley moaned as she licked down my neck until she got to my breasts. She closed her lips around my nipple and rolled the other between her fingers.

“Chassis we need to

fucking talk!” Jet yelled.

Carley moved over to my other nipple, lightly biting it then licked it. “Oh God.” I sighed as she dragged her fingernails down my chest so her hand was resting on my hip bones.

“Uh Chass what the fuck is going on?” Jet asked.

Carley slid down my body, her hard nipples pressed against my skin as she kissed a trail down to my hips. “You ready?” she asked while she looked up at me with a smile. I nodded my head. She danced her fingers down to my pussy, “Smooth, PERFECT” she said. I watched as her long fingernails spread my lips apart, she locked eyes

with me as she slowly licked up the center to my clit then circled it with the tip of her tongue. She pushed one finger then a second inside of me while she continued to flick her tongue against my clit. She made what felt like scissor motions with her fingers then pushed them deeper inside of me. "Oh god... oh..." I started rocking my hips as she sucked on my clit. Her touch was so soft and gentle, her moans matched mine "That right there..." she wiggled her fingers in a come here motion "Is going to have you cumming so hard." She said as she continued to lick up and down against my clit and wiggling her fingers. Jet stepped up next to the bed and unsnapped his pants, his dick was

obviously hard as steel and pressing against his jeans. His blue silver eyes locked with mine as Carley pulled my orgasm closer and closer. Jet was just getting ready to climb on the bed when I told him he couldn't. The look on his face was a look of complete shock, then my orgasm ripped through me. I threw my head back and fisted the sheets in my hands as Carley pumped her fingers in and out of me harder and faster while sucking on my clit. "Oh fuck..." My body convulsed as she continued to drag my orgasm out. I looked down at her to find her smiling, she pulled her fingers out of me climbed up my body and kissed me. "I told you so." Was all she

said then looked over at Jet, stood up from the bed grabbed her clothes and put them on as she walked down the small hall.

Jet stood there staring at me, “What the fuck was THAT?” he asked through a growly voice. I leaned over the edge of the bed and grabbed some clothes out of my bag and started putting them on.

“That was the best orgasm of my life.” I told him then slid back under the covers and rolled over so my back was to him.

I felt him get up off the bed and watched his shadow as he paced back and forth in the small



bedroom. When he stopped and blew out a breath. “Will you please fucking talk to me?” He asked. I wasn’t going to talk about it, I didn’t want to, he needed to focus on the rest of the weekend and the races.

“No, we can talk when we get back to campus.” I told him.

He set down on the bed and tried to roll me towards him, “It’s fucking THURSDAY! We won’t be going back until Sunday!” he shouted at me. I shook my head and wiped the stray tear off my cheek. “Chass, come on give me something to work with here, please.” He pleaded with a shaky voice.

I sat up and faced him, I

looked down at my lap and laced my fingers together. “Fine...I saw you and Riley..”

His eyes got big,  
“You..you watched?” he asked with his eyebrows drawn down.

“I wanted to make sure I was really seeing you do it, then you wouldn’t be able to lie or say that I was over reacting when we had this talk. The fact that you couldn’t tell me about her at all, then you screwed her!”

He blew out a breath,  
“Fuck Chassis!, Wait..what? I didn’t fuck her!” He said.

I was so mad, now he was trying to lie to me, when I told him

that Jason made me leave before I had to see Jet screwing Riley. Jet pulled a condom out of his wallet and put it in front of the flashlight of his phone, “I’d never fuck her again, look at the holes in the condom. I didn’t fuck her Chassis.” He told me. I wanted to believe him but he couldn’t explain why he had done what he had done.

I wiped the steady stream of tears away, was that really all he had to say? He pulled his wallet out, and laid a picture of a chubby faced little boy that looked to be about three years old. “That’s my son Chase..” he told me the story about how he had accidentally got Riley pregnant and her parents gave

her a choice to either have an abortion or leave and go live with her family in California. “I hadn’t talked to her until we were on our way here..she called.” He finished.

I handed the picture back to him, I couldn’t get it out of my head how much that little boy looked just like Jet.

“I’m sorry.” He said with a shaky voice.

I shook my head, “Sorry won’t fix this Jet.” I laid back down and turned away from him. He mumbled something then asked if he could sleep with me. I climbed out of the bed grabbed pillow and went to the living

room of the camper. He followed me, and told me he would sleep on the couch. We argued for a second until I finally pulled the covers up to my shoulders and turned my back to Jet again. He started telling me how much he loved me, how he didn't do it to hurt me. I snorted, "NO I'm pretty sure it was obvious why you were doing it."

"Please talk to me, I love you more than you think I do. I don't love her, I hate her you have to believe me." He was pleading with me, more tears fell down my cheeks.

"I just want to go to sleep, I can't talk about it now." I told him and shut him out as he continued

talking but I ignored him as I fell asleep.

The following morning I woke up about nine thirty, my eyes were puffy, my throat was raw, and my head was throbbing. I rolled over and bumped my hip against something, I looked down to see Jet with his head resting on the couch as he slept. I lightly traced my fingers along his jaw line, then through his hair. His thick black eyelashes rested against his cheek bones, his perfect thick lips parted with each breath that he breathed. “Oh Jet, why’d you do it.” I whispered then climbed around him being sure to not wake him up.

I showered, dressed, then

gathered my bags and quietly left Jet sleeping, I glanced back at him as I shut the door with a small click of the lock. Asher was just walking out of the hauler as I made my way towards it. “You okay?” she asked around a yawn.

“Yeah, I want to leave before he wakes up, I can’t talk about this with him here.”

“Okay, I know Carley is up because she called me.” Asher said.

We made our way back across the pit area and met Carley outside of Russell’s trailer.

We went to town to get breakfast before our one hour drive to the airport, we were all three quiet as

we were all obviously still hung over from the night before.

“So how did it go with him last night?” Carley finally asked breaking the silence.

I shrugged a shoulder, “He was shocked that I watched them, he tried to apologize and he showed me a picture of his three year old son they had together that he never got to meet. Riley gave him up for adoption.”

Carley’s eyes got big, “Whoa!”

I nodded my head, “I don’t want to talk about it anymore, I just want to be back in the dorm where I can have some time to myself.” I told her.



We finished breakfast then left.

On the drive to the airport, I fell asleep but I couldn't get the look on Jets face out of my mind when I told him that there was no working through this. That we were over for good. The hurt, the shock, the anger, all kinds of emotions rolled over his face. Asher woke me up once we had arrived. Carley walked with us into the terminal, she hugged us both and kissed us on the cheeks. "I better hear back from you when you get to the dorms. I'm going to come party some weekend with you two beauties."

I laughed, "Yes you will, I promise we will call. Thank you for

showing us a good time these last few days.”

She hugged us each one more time then turned and walked out of the airport. “How long before he calls do you suppose?” Asher asked as we handed the clerk our tickets.

“I don’t know, and I don’t care.” I told her.

We no sooner got sat down and they called for our flight to board, we grabbed our bags and wheeled them behind us down the hallway of the terminal. Once we were boarded on the air plane and our luggage was in the overhead compartment we sat down. My phone rang, “Where are

you?” Jet asked in a sleepy voice.

“Uh...With Asher.” I wasn’t going to tell him that we were flying back to Ohio.

“When you get back I think we need to talk.”

“What? You’re breaking up...” I ended the call and powered my phone off.

Asher busted up laughing, “Did you seriously just do what I think you did?” she asked and started laughing even harder.

“Yep, I most certainly did.”

The airplane taxied down the runway and lifted off, in only a few

short hours I would be back in the comfort of my own room and away from Jet until Sunday.

## *Jet*

\*\*\*\*

I woke up briefly as Chassis traced her fingers along my jaw line then ran her fingers gently through my hair. I eased my breathing as she softly whispered my name as she ran her fingers through my hair again.

“Fuck.” I groaned as I stood up from the floor, I had a horrible kink in my neck from sleeping with only my head on the couch cushion next to Chassis. When I woke up Chassis was gone, I went into the bathroom to take a piss. The bathroom was still warm with steam from her shower. I brushed my

teeth, then stripped down and took a nice long shower. I worked at the kink in my neck when the water finally ran cold I shut it off. With the towel wrapped around me I walked to the bedroom to get dressed. That's when I noticed that Chass's bag wasn't beside mine where it was last night. I looked under the bed but it wasn't under there, I pulled some clothes on and walked out into the living room. Her backpack and laptop weren't under the table, and her cell phone charger wasn't plugged in next to the table where it had been. I called her phone, when she answered I asked where she was at, she told me she was with Asher, I told her when she got back we were going to talk. She said that she

couldn't hear me and ended the call. I stared down at my phone, I had full signal so it wasn't my phone that was cutting out and I had heard everything she said just fine.

I grabbed my ball cap and headed out to the hauler to see if everybody else was awake, it was now almost one o'clock, as drunk as they all were the night before I would be surprised if they were even awake. I stepped around the front of the RV and almost ran right over that Carley chick. I thought it was strange that she wasn't with Chassis and Asher. "Hey." She said with a smile and started to walk off.

"Wait up." I called back

to her.

She stopped walking but didn't turn around. I turned her around, "So what the fuck was that about last night?"

She shrugged, "She lost a bet."

"What?" I asked shocked. Carley explained the entire bet to me about how Chassis had said she couldn't win the wet t-shirt contest. I shook my head, "Well it sure looked like you both enjoyed fulfilling the bet."

"For sure." She said and started to walk away. I caught up with her again.

"Wait, if you are here



where the hell are Asher and Chassis, they don't have a vehicle here?"

Carley shrugged her shoulders, "You'll have to ask her." Then she walked away.

I shook my head and started back towards the hauler, I tried calling Chassis but it went straight to voicemail. Since I didn't have to race today I really wanted to sit down and talk to her, I know that I fucked up. If it meant having Riley tell Chassis that we indeed did NOT fuck, I would do that. I loved Chassis, I would do anything for her forgiveness, losing her would kill me and it would be my own fault.

Once at the hauler I was

surprised to find Jason, Jerod and Mitch all awake and eating breakfast. I pulled a lawn chair up and rolled my neck trying to loosen up the muscles.

“Problems?” Jerod asked then handed me a bag of food from McDonalds.

“I slept on my neck wrong.” I told him as I un-wrapped my breakfast burrito.

“I have to know did you get in on some of that hot action with Carley and Chass? I heard about the bet.” Mitch asked.

I glared at him and shook my head no, “Nope, Chassis wouldn’t let me.”

“Can’t say that I blame her.” Jason said.

I snapped my head up to look at him, “What’s that supposed to mean?”

“Oh come on we aren’t fucking idiots, Chass isn’t the only one that seen you with that fucking bitch Riley.” He told me

I swallowed my food hard, “I fucked up okay, I’m going to set down and talk to her today I can’t lose her. I just can’t, if I have to drag Riley’s ass over here to prove to Chass that we didn’t fuck then I will. She doesn’t believe me though.” I pulled the condom out of my wallet, “I knew she had an

ulterior motive.” I said.

“Huh?” Jerod and Mitch both said at the same time.

I flipped the light on, on my phone again and laid the condom on top of it.

“The same fucking way I got her pregnant our senior year. I kissed her the other night and felt her tits that’s all that happened. I stopped before I did anything overly stupid thank god. Now I just have to get Chass to listen to me.” I told them

Jason snorted and took another big bit of his sandwich, he glared at me as he chewed. “Gonna be hard to do when she’s on a flight back to

Ohio, then makes the drive back to Kansas.” He said.

“What?”

“You heard me.”

“No, I heard you say she’s on a flight back to Ohio. She said her and Asher were...they’re both going?” I asked and stood up quickly.

“Where the fuck are you going?” Jerod asked.

“To Ohio!”

“No fucking way, leave her alone. Finish off the weekend, when we get back Sunday if it’s not too late you can try to talk to her then if she will.” Mitch said and stood chest to chest with me.

I narrowed my eyes at him, “You think you can fucking stop me?” I asked and pushed at his chest. Jerod stepped between us and pushed against my chest.

“Knock it off, you’ve got a damn good chance at the win Saturday, she doesn’t want to talk to you that’s why she left.” He told me.

I stepped away from them and went back to the RV, I tried calling Chassis over and over, and I sent her text after text. **\*Chassis, I’m sorry, so fucking sorry. PLEASE, I love you, I’ll do anything, ANYTHING to have another chance with you. I know I fucked up baby you have to believe**

**me, I didn't fuck her. I have no reason for why I did what I did. I promised you that I wouldn't hurt you and I did. I'm so fucking sorry. Please, please baby, I love you. I can't lose you. I love you! I'm coming home after the races Saturday and we are going to talk. I'm going to race my hardest and win this mother fucker for you. If you want me to quit racing I will, I'll do whatever you want me to. Please just one more chance let me prove to you that I only love you and will always only love you. I love you Chassis Brinn Heart. This is me wide open begging you for forgiveness. I can tell you hundred**

**times in this text if I have to, I love YOU! I'm so sorry for what I did, I swear it'll NEVER happen again. I love you...and I'm sorry! \***

I laid back down on the bed, she was gone, and my gut was telling me she wasn't going to take me back. I fell asleep, three hours later I woke up and scrambled to find my phone. I swore I had heard it ring but when I finally found it on the floor there was nothing, no missed calls no unread text. I checked the message that I had sent Chassis, the *Delivered* was now *Read*. I tried calling her again but she let it ring until her voicemail picked up. I ended the call and called again, Asher



answered her phone, “Jet just stop okay, let her have a couple of days.”

“No, I need to talk to her.”

“I’m sorry but I know she won’t talk to you.”

“She read my text right?”

“Yeah, she read it.” She sounded irritated.

“She isn’t going to forgive me is she?”

“Honestly, I don’t know. She loved you Jet.”

“I know, and I love her.”

“Goodbye Jet.” Asher said then hung up.

I threw my phone onto the bed, picked it up and sent her another text. \* *I love you* \*

I walked back out of the RV and over to the hauler, the guys were all talking when I walked up.

“Get anything accomplished?” Jason asked.

“No.” I said and sat down.

He walked over to me, “It’s your fuck up, you figure out how to fix it.” He told me.

I nodded my head, “I plan on it.”

**TO BE  
CONTINUED.....** ☐

## **Special Thanks:**

**To my husband**, he has listened to me whine and complain about not being able to think of where the story is going. He puts up with me staying up way too late, then listens to me grumble when I re-read what I wrote “Was I even awake when I typed this?” LOL!

**April, Robyne, Susan, FeFe, Erica, Desi, and Nicole**: My betas...ROCK!!

That's the only way to put it, they've read and re-read numerous times, told me they liked where it was going and even threatened me to finish the story HAHA. The weird ass phone calls they get I'm pretty sure most people would

hang up but...not them they laugh and  
answer the questions! Love and Hugs to  
all of you!!!

**To my kids and my niece**, Thank you  
for being patient and waiting just “One  
more minute” LOL, while I “finish” this  
paragraph. I love you all so much.

**My mom** you still can't read these  
books...sorry ;)

**My sister**, you're still on the first book I  
wrote!! Read on woman!!

.....

**My dad**, I miss you so much and wish  
you were here to go through all crap I  
put the family through while I write  
HAHA. We all love you and miss you  
so much!!

**And a HUGE thank you to all of my readers, THANK YOU so much for your support!!!**

**Thank You to Jade C. Jamison for answering any question I throw your way!**

**Thank You to the drivers and pit crew that I have called and asked questions about this great sport!! ☐**

**Last but not least, “Lawrence” you’ve been a HUGE help, but don’t try to sleep too sound, it’s not over yet buddy HAHA!!! <3**

**PLAY LIST:**

**Pitbull & Chris Brown ~ *International Love***

**Luke Bryan ~ *Shake it For Me***

**Pitbull & Christina Aguilera ~ *Feel this Moment***

**Rihanna ~ *Where Have You Been***

**Far East Movement ~ *Like A G6***

**Usher ~ *Yeah***

**Jason Aldean ~ *Night Train***

**Pitbull, Ne-Yo, Afrojack & Nayer ~ *Give Me Everything***

**Disturbed ~ *Down With The Sickness***

**Blake Shelton ~ *Sure Be Cool If You***

*Did*

Dierks Bentley ~ *Come A Little Closer*

Eminem & Rihanna ~ *Love The Way  
You Lie*

Lenny Kravitz ~ *American Woman*

Macklemore & Ryan Lewis ~ *Thrift  
Shop*

Beyoncé ~ *Single Ladies*

Rihanna ~ *Don't Stop The Music*

Pitbull & Kesha ~ *Timber*